



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



OUR PARISH REGISTERS;

BEING

Three Hundred Years of Curious Local
History, as collected from the Original
Registers, Churchwardens'
Accounts, and Monumental
Records of the Parish of

Waltham Holy Cross,

BY

W. WINTERS, F. R. HIST. SOC.

"Where to be born and die,
Of rich and poor is all the history."

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR,
CHURCHYARD, WALTHAM ABBEY, ESSEX.

1885.

KI 5907



9463

CONTENTS.

—:0:—

	PAGE.
INTRODUCTION	5
PARISH REGISTERS ... VOL. I. ...	11
" " ... VOL. II. ...	40
" " ... VOL. III. ...	57
" " ... VOL. IV. ...	64
" " ... VOL. V. ...	66
" " ... VOL. VI. ...	72
" " ... VOL. VII. ...	75
" " ... VOL. VIII. ...	81
" " ... VOL. IX. ...	84
CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNTS	87
ROYAL BRIEFS	124
THE CHURCHYARD	131
TOMBS IN THE CHURCHYARD	145
TOMBS IN THE ABBEY CHURCH	188
TOMBS IN THE CEMETERY	208
PARADISE ROW BURIAL GROUND	223
GENTRY AND TRADESPEOPLE IN 1826 AND 1840	229

P R E F A C E.

—:0:—

These Memorials, collected and reprinted in book form, from the *Waltham Abbey Weekly Telegraph*, are intended mainly for genealogists and persons interested in local family history, who may for various reasons desire to learn something in brief of their ancestors, as in all probability time will very soon obliterate many of the monumental inscriptions now extant in the Churchyard and Cemetery.

The Parish Registers, which are now in safe custody in the Abbey Church, are the chief authentic source of much that is interesting in the history of Waltham Abbey. These Registers may eventually be taken from the parish and placed in some public depository, such as Somerset House, which will render them less accessible than they are to-day, and which will enhance the value of any printed extracts of them.

In addition to these published notices, I have taken an entire copy of all the Registers of the Parish from their commencement in 1563 to the present century, and supplemented with extracts from the Churchwardens' Accounts, and an index of the whole, and which at some future period may find a lodgment in the Manuscript Department of the British Museum, or in the Public Record Office, London.

W. WINTERS.

CHURCHYARD,

WALTHAM ABBEY,

June, 1885.

THE PARISH REGISTERS
OF
WALTHAM HOLY CROSS.

—♦♦♦—
INTRODUCTION.
—♦♦♦—

TO the local biographer and antiquary old parish registers are perhaps the most important and interesting of all documentary history. Many of these ancient records have, however, suffered much in days past from sheer neglect of custodians ignorant of their intrinsic value. Evidence is not wanting to show that portions of registers in certain parishes in this country have been used for no better purpose than "singeing a goose," and leaves of parchment registers have served for "a covering for the tester of a bedstead." In some places the early registers of the parish have occupied for ages a dusty corner in the belfry with other fragments of church furniture, and been regarded as worthless. A writer in the "Notes and Queries" for 1857 observes, that "on visiting the village school of Colton, it was discovered that the psalters of the children were covered with the leaves of the parish register. Some of these were recovered and replaced in the church chest; but many were totally obliterated and put away. This discovery led to further investigation, which brought to light a practice of the parish clerk and schoolmaster, of the day, who, to certain favoured 'goodies' of the village,

gave the parchment leaves for hutkins for their knitting pins." Ball says that "the library books of monasteries were reserved by the purchasers of those houses, to serve their *jakes*, to scour their candlesticks, and to rub their boots; some were sold to grocers, ropesellers, and some sent over the sea to the bookbinders, not in small number, but at times whole ships full. A merchant bought two noble libraries for 40s."

The parish registers of Waltham Holy Cross were, until within the last few years, in a very sad condition. Some of them being in loose sheets, were roughly stored away in a remote part of the old vestry as useless lumber. The Rev. James Francis, M.A., the present vicar of the parish, had them all carefully collected and well bound in calf, after the style of the manuscripts in the British Museum, at his own expense, and they are now (1883) lodged in an iron safe in the vestry. The writer, however, is informed by the vicar that the parish registers are shortly to be removed from the Abbey Church.

It will perhaps be remembered by some that the first injunction respecting the keeping of parish registers was issued in 1538, by Lord Cromwell, secretary to King Henry VIII. Before that time there appears to have been no regular order observed by the clergy with regard to registration of births, marriages, and burials. Cole mentions in his MSS. that the register of Hornead Magna begins in 1538, thirty-seven years after the first institution of parish registers, which commenced in 1501, 16 Hen. VII. And it is stated also in the Annals of Shrewsbury, that parish registers were first used in 1499; but were not in general use till 30th Hen. VIII. In some churches, however, marriages and burials were recorded by the officiating priest, or clerk, long before the Reformation, not in a book specially provided for that purpose, but in missals, psalters, and other service books. A similar injunction to that issued by

Cromwell, came into operation in the first year of the reign of Edward VI., when persons were appointed to go through the different dioceses to see that the injunction was fully carried out.

In the reign of Elizabeth an institution was made at Canterbury, and sanctioned by the Queen herself, respecting the proper keeping of registers, and for sending a transcript of them annually for the diocesan register. On the margin of the Waltham registers, under date "Januarye 1589-90" is the following brief note,—"*given up into ye office,*" the same is mentioned in "Aprill" and June of the same year. Notwithstanding these orders, it was deemed essential to pass an Act in 1653, directing that every parish should be provided with a register book. This Act, however, was not confirmed during the Protectorate. In 1694 an Act was passed for the good of the revenue, "granting to his Majesty certain rates and duties upon marriages, births, and burials, and upon bachelors and widowers, for the term of five years, for carrying on the war against France with vigour." 26 Geo. II. an Act was passed "for preventing undue entries and abuses in registers of marriages;" the said Act also asserts that the churchwardens and chapelwardens of every parish, or chapelry, shall provide proper books of vellum, or good and durable paper, in which all marriages and banus of marriage respectively there published, or solemnised, shall be registered." In the 23rd George III., an Act was passed regulating stamp duty on registers—"Upon the entry of any burial, marriage, birth, or christening, in the register of any parish, precinct, or place, shall be paid a stamp duty of 3d. The same to be under the management of the commissioners of the stamp duties. And if any parson, vicar, or curate, or other persons having authority to make entries, shall make any such entry before the parchment, vellum, or paper shall have been duly stamped, he shall forfeit £5." The 52 Geo. III.,

c. 146, was for "the better regulating and preserving parish and other registers." These provisions not being found sufficient, a Select Committee of the House of Commons was appointed in 1833, and in accordance with their report, a Bill was brought before Parliament and passed, entitled, "An Act for registering Births, Deaths, and Marriages in England," which came into operation July 1st, 1837. Burns, in his *Ecclesiastical Law*, observes that "the register book belongs to the parish, and the incumbent alone is not entrusted with the keeping of it, much less the curate. But by the canon above-mentioned, it is to be kept under three locks, the minister is to keep one, and the churchwardens the other two." The original order runs thus:—"and for the saufe keeping of the same book the parrishe shall be bound to provide of their common charges one coffer with two locks and keyes, whereof thone to remain with the parson, vicar, or curate, and thother with the wardeynes, of every parish churche or chapell wherein the said booke shall be laid up, whiche booke they shall, every Souday, take furthe, and in the presence of the said wardeynes, or one of them, write and recorde in the same all the weddyngs, christenyngs, and burialles made the hole week before, and that doan, to lay up the booke in the said cofer as before, and for every time that same shall be omitted the partye that shall be in the faulte thereof shall forfait to the said churche iijs. iiijd., to be employed on the reparation of the saide churche."

By the Act 30 Charles II., c. 3, for *burying in Woollen*, it is enacted that the minister of every parish shall *keep* a register, and make a true entry of all burials within his parish, and of all affidavits of persons being buried in woollen; and where no affidavits shall be brought to him within the time limited therein he shall enter a memorial of the same in the register book against the name of the party interred. In the Waltham

registers, several brief entries occur as "affidavits brought in." "Jane the wife of Pool (bur.) Jan. 16, 1687 (certified to ye churchwardens, yt no affidavit was brought in)." The remains of some persons were buried in linen in Waltham Abbey. "Mrs North, buried in linen, certified to ye churchwardens, August 10, 1687." Again the registers report "Information given to a justice of ye Peace yt Mrs Charnock was buried in linen, March 24, 1688." She was the wife of Francis Carnock, Esq., of this parish. By Act 32, Ch. II., c. 1, it was enacted that where no Justice of the Peace shall reside or be found in any parish where a person shall be interred, the vicars and curates in every parish where the party shall be interred, shall administer the said oaths or affidavits and attest the same free of charge. The following is the old form of the affidavit:—

"Waltham Holy Cross.—Be it remembered that on the — day of — A. W. of — yeoman, and B. W. of — yeoman, being two credible persons, do make oath, that A. D. late of — in the parish of — in the county aforesaid, on the — day of this present month of — was not put in, wrapt, or wound up, or buried in any shirt, shift, sheet or shroud, made or mingled with flax, hemp, silk, hair, gold, or silver, or other than is made of sheep's wool only, or in any coffin lined or faced with any cloth, stuff, or any other thing whatsoever made or mingled with flax, hemp, silk, hair, gold or silver, or any other material but sheep's wool only. A. W., B. W. Sworn before me, being one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the said county, [or vicar of — in the said county, there being no Justices of the Peace residing (or to be found) in the said parish of —] the day and year above said.—J.P."

For many years during the Commonwealth, marriage ceremonies were performed in Waltham by the Justice of the Peace, after the banns had been given out three consecutive weeks in the Market Place on Market days. Here is an extract from the parish registers, viz., "A contract of marriage between Thomas Halford and Elizabeth Coaker, both of the parish of Lowlayton in this

county, was published in our [Waltham] Market Place three several market days; was married June 7th.—Hen. Wolleston.”* This gentleman was Justice of the Peace in Waltham many years, and his marble bust is still to be seen in Waltham Church. With regard to the solemnization of marriage, Henry Wolleston officiated according to Cromwell’s Act. In Flecknoe’s *Diarum*, 1656, is a quaint poem, “On the Justices of Peace’s making Marriages and the Crying of them in the Market,” two verses of which will probably satisfy the reader:—

“ Amongst the rest, we have cause to be glad,
Now marriages are in the markets made;
Since justice we hope will take order there,
We may not be cousened no more in our wear.

Let parson and vicar then say what they will,
The custom is good (God continue it still),
For marriage being a new trafique and trade,
Pray where but in markets should it be made?”

The Churchwardens’ Accounts of Waltham are even more quaint and interesting than the other registers. A few extracts from them will be found at the end of this work.

* See Biographical Notes of John Foxe, with an account of his family and friends at Waltham Abbey, by W. Winters, F.R. Hist. Soc., 1876.

THE PARISH REGISTERS.

“Quote—fearless quote—the Parish Register.”—
Sir Cuthbert Sharp.

THE Registers of the parish of Waltham Holy Cross (or Waltham Abbey) commence in June, 1563; and the first entry made is a prototype of the rest. The first book (folio) ends in November, 1579. Volume II. begins in April, 1580, and finishes in March, 1607. Volume III. closes in 1642. On the first leaf of this book is written “The Register booke of Christenings, Marriages, and Burialls for the Parish Church of Waltham. Aprill, 1607.” And further, it is stated that “This Register booke was bought for this Parish Church, the 25 days of March, in the 5 yeare of the Raign of our Soueraygne Lord Kinge Jeames, &c.; but began to be registered in Aprill, the V. daye.” Volume IV. extends from April, 1642, to October, 1653. Volume V. is of parchment, and contains entries from 1653 to 1686. The price of this book, with other items, is given as follows:—

“Henrie Web, John Barnet, Churchwardens Anno Domini 1653. The price £1 05 00; September ye 20th 1653 by the Inhabitants and Householdiers of the parish of Waltham abbey in Essex. Nathaniel Hatley of the said Waltham Clerke was chosen Parish-Register, and this sixth of October was sworne and approved by mee, Hen. Wolleston. A Register Booke of the Parish of Waltham Abbey in Essex from Sept. ye last.”

This volume contains the names of many persons who died of plague in 1665 and 1666, at which time there was a “Pest House,” or *lazaretto*, in Waltham, as also in the parish of Cheshunt. This house was a kind of hospital

for persons infected with the plague. Thompson, in his immortal lines mentions such a house:—
“Are we from noisome damps of Pest House free?
And drink our souls the sweet ethereal air?”

Many poor creatures who died of the plague were buried in fields and out of the way places, consequently their burial was not recorded in the Parish Register. The average number of burials before and after the great plague, was from six to twelve a month in Waltham; but the register shows as many as thirty entries of burials in August, 1665; thirty-one in September, twenty in October, and only fourteen in November. Defoe tells us:—“That the Plague was very hot at Waltham Abbey, in September”; but he notes that only “twenty-three” died of the fatal disease in 1665.

In the summer of 1666, the Parish Register of Waltham shows a great increase in the number of deaths; but which began to abate at the approach of winter. On the 19th day of October, 1666, it is recorded that “The Corps of Mrs Anne Hewet passed,” probably from some distant part of the country to a remote place of sepulture, she dying, no doubt, of the plague. In the middle ages there was a cemetery at “Piners Green,” in this parish. This fact was discovered by the writer in a Latin MS. preserved in the Public Record Office.

A few years ago, while the foundation of a house in the Market-place, at Waltham Abbey, were being made, the workmen unearthed several entire skeletons, and the ground for several feet below the surface was black with human dust and bones, and hardly the trace of a coffin to be seen. The probability is, that a great number of bodies of persons who died of the Plague were thrown into one large hole, and buried without anything like Christian order. Not far from this spot was found a human skeleton pierced through with three stakes, which were placed in an angular direction. The writer is in possession of one of

the stakes, which, in appearance, is coarse and unsightly.

The great plague of 1665 is said to have been brought over from Holland, in a quantity of Levant goods, late in the previous year; and such terrible havoc resulted speedily from it in the Metropolis that houses infected with the disease were shut up, and a large red cross painted upon the door with this inscription—"Lord have mercy upon us." It is said also that grass grew thickly in the public streets, and persons going to market took the meat off the hooks themselves for their own security, and, for the butchers, dropped their money into pans of vinegar; for it was supposed that their provisions were tainted with the infection. The number of deaths in one week in London amounted to 10,000, and in Stepney parish alone 116 sextons, grave diggers, and their assistants, died in the course of one year. The dead were collected at night by cartloads, while a man rang the alarm bell, crying at the same time, "bring out your dead." This awful calamity continued till the severe weather came in, which caused the plague gradually to abate.

Volume VI. of the Waltham Register commences thus—"A register booke for the parish of Waltham Abbey, in Essex, from October ye last, 1686, to 1713," and ends with "FINIS. *Gloria Lansque Deo Sæclorum in Sæcula Sunto.*"

The seventh volume extends over a period of forty-one years—from 1713 to 1754. The price of the book is entered thus—"Price £01 16s 00d, Anno Domini, 1726, Thomas Broadway, curate, John Eaton, Richard Hitchin, John Ailbury, Henry Walbey, jun., churchwardens." In the same register, under date April, 1754, the following words occur—"Marriages are now Registered in a Book appointed for ye purpose by an Act of Parliament, Lady Day, 1754."

Volume VIII. contains printed forms of "Marriages and Banns from 1754 to 1778." "John Bland, James Peppercorn, Thomas Trapp, churchwardens, 1778. Register of marriages solemnised in the parish of Waltham Holy Cross, in the county of Essex, since Lady Day, 1754. The Act of Parliament directs that every marriage register book shall be marked at the top of each page 1, 2, and so on." On the last leaf of this book is written—"Bad boys: Sunday, 17th November, 1812, Charles Wick, Robert Back, John Crouchman, William Wick, Charles Clayden, James Sears, Henry Archer, Charles Warby. Robert Denton, Richard Phillips, and William Hasler, churchwardens." These persons were in office when the church was restored in 1798, and their names are inscribed on a stone slab over the church door.

On the first page of Volume IX. is written—"Waltham Holy Cross, Essex; Register of Baptisms and Burials from 1754 to 1801. Baptisms and Burials of persons exempt from the Stamp Duty from 1783 to 1787. Baptisms and Burials from 1802 to 1812." The following note is on the next page—"I do certify the truth of this Register from June 24th, 1734, to Sept. 28th, 1754, the time of my curacy, Rob. Fowler, Oct. 1st, 1754." Under date September, 1783, is the following note written—"On account of the Stamp Duty, which commenced Oct., 1783, the names of those persons exempt from ye tax are placed at ye end of the book." "N.B.—From this date the Register is kept in the usual manner, Mr Colnett having taken out a licence, June 24th, 1789, to enable him to register names without stamps." Again, it is stated further on in the book—"The Burials of Poor exempted from the Stamp Duty, Oct. 1st, 1783, beginning Nov. 12th, 1783, ending Dec. 1787." The Stamp Duty for the registration of baptisms ended in June, 1788. For two or three years previous to this date entries occur in the registers under burial as

follows: "N.B.—*Only paupers* in June," again, "Dec. *Only paupers.*" These, however, were registered in another part of the book as not worthy of a place among their wealthier friends. Apropos the following doggerel couplet—

"Rattle his bones over the stones,
He's only a pauper whom nobody owns."

The later registers are kept in a more precise and formal manner than the older ones, but they are not so quaint and interesting in their details; many of the latter containing the names of the most godly and learned ecclesiastics that ever adorned the annals of the English Church.

Many of the earliest records of Waltham church, like those of other important ecclesiastical buildings, were written in Latin, which was then the universal language of the Church and the Law, as well as of scholars. But as the clergy grew more Protestant, as some affirm, the knowledge of Latin declined, and, as an able writer suggests, it is to be feared that some of the old paper books were lost, because the clergy of King James' time were unable to transcribe the entries of their more learned predecessors. During the reign of James I., Latin registers were generally discontinued. It is my belief, that the Waltham clergy of the Puritan period especially, were famous Latin scholars, as autograph notes in that language appear in various places in the registers. One of the most able Latin sermons ever preached was that delivered before the Synod of Dort, by Joseph Hall, D.D., incumbent of Waltham, dean of Worcester, and afterwards Bishop of Norwich. This sermon is now in the writer's possession. In the register of All Saints', Derby, is a note in the handwriting of the vicar, bearing upon the subject:—"1610, May 16, I see no reason why a register for English people should be written in Latin, Richard Kilbie, minister." (See works by R. E. C. Waters, Esq., B.A., 1870, also *Journal Arch. Assoc.* No. 27). Entries in the same register were made during

Kilbis's time; but probably not by him. The English calligraphy of the Elizabethan period, as displayed in many parish registers, is almost as difficult to understand as the abbreviated Latin of the Pre-Reformation times.

The first choice volume of the Waltham registers commenced, as before stated, in June, 1563, the year knives were first made in this country, and I regret to say were too soon used, like Jehoikim's penknife, in cutting out portions of ancient records. It appears that there has been cut out of the register of Hope Charch, Derbyshire, a page containing the entries of marriages between September, 1745, and August, 1768, and that the duplicate register in the custody of the bishop's chancellor has been similarly treated. This is supposed to have been done for a malicious purpose; and it is asserted that the missing page contained the entry of a marriage which if proved would materially assist the claimant of the Earldom of Newburgh.

In 1820, W. Ratcliffe was tried at York for forging an entry in the register of Ravensfield, with a view to proving his descent from the Earls of Derwentwater, and his title to the forfeited estates. Though found guilty, he escaped with a slight penalty, for the forgery of a marriage entry of a date previous to 1753 is only a misdemeanour, while that of an entry subsequent to that date is a felony.

The parish register is sometimes called "The Poor Man's Charter"; but it is surely a document in the preservation of which both rich and poor are equally interested (See *Pall Mall Gazette*, August 8, 1870). I fear Cromwell's soldiers were not altogether innocent with regard to the spoliation of parish registers, and of which the Waltham records came in for an unfortunate share.

The authorities of Herald's College sent a clergyman to a country church for the purpose of taking extracts from the parish registers, and

certainly he performed his work with a vengeance, for he *cut out* the entries and sent them by post, saying he "could make nothing of them."

Parish registers have occasionally passed under the auctioneer's hammer. Some have been burnt as useless. The parish clerk's daughter, in a certain village, invariably used the old registers for her lace parchments: and in other places the blank spaces have been used for butchers' bills, and for children to scribble upon; and what is worse, a certain clergyman used to direct his pheasants with the parchment of the old registers. In one of the chapels in London is an entry made by the clergyman, viz.:—"Married a couple this day, whose names I could never learn, as they carried away the licence."

The first entry in the Waltham registers is under date June 1st, 1563—"Christenyngs—barberye fullam the dowt'r of John fullam." The next is that of "Kattern broke the dowt'r of homfre broke." The Brook family of Waltham was a collateral branch of the Earl of Warwick, who resided at Harold's Park. In the same month of the same year, *was christened* the grandson of the famous Sir Anthony Denny, one of the privy counsellors and executors of Henry VIII. The name in the register has the prefix "Mr" to it, showing the elevation of the family. "1563 Mr Arthure denie the sonne of Mr Henyre denie, June 25th." The orthography is very quaint and irregular, the same name being often spelt differently on the same page. The noble family name of "Archere," descendants of the Fitz Archers, of Copt Hall, and favourites of Richard Cœur de Lion, are found in the registers. In the November of 1563 occurs the baptism of "George Rowe, the sonne of S. Wm. Rowe." Sir William Rowe was Lord Mayor of London, 30th Elizabeth, at which time he held an estate at Epping. The organist of Waltham *temp* Edward VI. died before the first volume of

the registers was brought into service. His widow, however, was buried in Waltham, on January 30th, 1564. "Jene bostone widow, Buryed." At the dissolution of the Abbey, John Boston received a small pension from the King, as did also his brother musician, the celebrated Thomas Tallis, who was also organist of Waltham *temp* Henry VIII. I have had in my hands the precious parchment volume of music used in the Abbey Church, A.D. 1400, and which was possessed by Tallis when organist of the Abbey, just prior to 31 Henry VIII.

The history of some persons is given in brief, for instance, "1564 John——of London, buryed December 27." After which follows the baptism of the children of the renowned Matryrologist, John Foxe, "1565, Rafe and Mary foxe, the sonne and dowter of John foxe, Bapt. January 29th." John Foxe was at this time on a tour to Waltham in search of materials for his second edition of the Martyrology. His son Samuel resided at Warlies Park [see my memorials of the family]. Descendants of the notable Yorkshire family of Vavasors, and who held estates in Waltham, were buried here (see Harl. MSS. 4944 and 6065). "1565, Elizabeth Vavasser the daughter of John Vavasser, Bapt. September 21." The ancestors of Baron Dimsdale have a place in the registers of Waltham. The present Baron Dimsdale was born at Epping, where the family settled in early days. "1565, John demsdaell, the sonne of John demsdaell, Buryed November 26." "Joes" is sometimes spelt "Yeos," and all that is known of "Walter Lowen" is that he was "a Walsheman," and was "Buryed Januarye XI., 1566." A memorial brass of the Stacey family is still to be seen in the south aisle of the church. The register records the burial of "Mysterys Kateryn Staceye, February 26, 1566." Edward Stacey was a gentleman of considerable substance in the parish, and died in the March of 1555.

Many names familiar to us to-day are to be found in the earliest registers of Waltham Abbey. The family of Clark, Clarke, or Clerk, for instance, was large in this parish in the reign of the noble Queen "Bess," and doubtless it was known in Waltham, with its orthographical variations, long prior to the introduction of registers into this town. On the 26th February, 1565, was buried in Waltham "Elizabeth Clark the wyffe of Wm. Clarke;" and on the 24th April of the following year was buried in the same "God's acre," "Richard Clarke the sonne of elles of London." *Clerk* was often broadly pronounced and written *Clark*, meaning a person distinguished as a writer, as Granville quaintly wrote:

"Take a just view, how many may remark,
Who's now a lord, his grandsire was a clerk."

In very early days the clergyman of the parish was denominated a *clerk*, simply because he was almost the only man who could write and read—hence *clericus* a clergyman; (*persona*, a parson). Such men were well known in Chaucer's day, and of one the old poet felicitously sang:

"And rich he was of holy thought and work—
He was also a learned man—clerk;
That Christ's gospel gladly would he preach,
His parishioners devoutly would he teach."

Such a clerk of substance was known in after days to Goldsmith, whose pen and ink portrait he has given in the annexed familiar couplet:

"A man he was to all the country dear,
And passing rich with forty pounds a year."

In later times the title of clerk was understood to refer to a layman who read the responses to the congregation in the church to direct the rest, an office which has now become obsolete. I have a pleasing remembrance of my boyhood days in connection with the Abbey Church, and of the solemn tone of voice of the—

"Parish clerk who called the Psalms so clear;"

whose gravity reminded one of an ancient clerk of Epsworth who was endowed with equal confidence, and perhaps greater poetical skill. This latter clerk was wont on special occasions to imitate his master in sacred song writing, and possibly he thought to himself—

“The muse shall sing, and what he sings shall last.”

One Sunday morning, as the story goes, directly after the sermon, this famous loyal clerk said with an audible voice, “Let us sing to the praise and glory of God, a hymn of my own composing.” It was short and sweet and ran thus :—

“King William is come home, come home,
King William home is come ;
Therefore let us together sing
The tune that's called Te D'um.”

In passing for a time from the writing and singing clerks, the name of Golding is frequently met with in the registers ; an antique resident family of this town. In 1567 was buried “Elizabeth Golding, mother to x'poser [Christopher] Golding.” To Thomas Golding, of Waltham, much of the church property was granted in 1563. He was related to the Elizabethan poet, Arthur Golding, who is chiefly known as a translator of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, which Pope so highly praised as his principal translation. Golding also rendered into English *Justin* and *Cæsar*.

Several persons were buried at different times who must ever remain nameless, i.e., “1566 . . . The daughter of Mr . . . of London, buried October 18th.” Weaving as a business flourished to a large extent in Waltham in the sixteenth century, and one of the craft was “John Barnabee,” whose profession is entered in the register, namely—“wever.” He was buried on May, 17, 1568. The Bretes or Bretts, of Waltham, were numerous. One of the family crossed the seas in James the First time, on account of some misdemeanor. He occurs in

the State papers as having passed to Virginia. And one member whose name is recorded in the register was certainly not *nobly born*, as will appear," "1568 William brete the sonne of John brete, of heycrosse [Tottenham High Cross] baptised October 27, base begotten."

The circumstances of life and death of some persons that passed from the scenes of time in this town three hundred years ago cannot now be told, to wit—"1568 Maryan, a strange woman, buried October XI." Few and evil, probably, were her days, as those of others, especially if Matthew Prior's judgment be deemed correct—

"Who breathes must suffer, and who thinks must mourn,

And he alone is bless'd who ne'er was born."

Shortly after the interment of this "strange woman" another lady was buried, and whether she was "lame" in name only is difficult to say—"1569 Mother Agnes lame, buried January 19." All were not mendicants and paupers whose bodies were laid to rest at this period beneath the Abbey shade. The register informs us that "John Wattereon Yeoman was buried February 15, 1569." At this date a yeoman, or a "free born Englishman," was one who was supposed to spend of "his own free land in yearly revenue the sum of forty shillings." He was not considered to be equal to the rank of a gentleman when the greatest of English poets wrote—

"His grandfather was Lyonel, duke of Clarence,
Third son to the Third Edward King of England;
Spring crestless yeoman from so deep a root?"

A singular anomaly is notified regarding the existence of one William (of Waltham) who had "no father," whether he ever had is not stated, or whether he grew up and eventually became "the Peoples' William" and lived to be a "grand old man" is nowhere recorded. The entry in the register stands thus "1570 William—no

father, baptized January 16th." This identical William is not unlike the slave girl Topsy, who, after maintaining that she had neither father nor mother, said, as a solution of her existence, "I 'spects I growed."

The Cowpers were residents of Sewardstone in this parish in the reign of Elizabeth. "1570 Robert Cowper of Sewardson, buried January 16th." Time and space forbids the tracing out of his position in the genealogy of Cowpers. He may have been an early sprig of the stock from which the poet sprang, although the ancestors of William Cowper pronounced and wrote their name *Cooper*. The locality from whence some men originated was considered a point of interest to the scribe of the church, hence—"1570 Roger Bayllyeff a glosceseterman [Gloucestershireman] was buried April 6 day." In the same month is recorded the burial of a citizen and merchant of "famous London Town." "1570 George Welsdon, marchant and cettycen of London buried Aprell 20 daye." Probably buried in the church, the principal place of sepulture of most men of substance. There sleep the bodies of many worthies of the past who in their last hours realized the truth of the poet's words:—

"The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch,
Which hurts and is desired."

In the autumn of 1570 occurred a fatal accident in the Abbey Church—a young man fell from the top of the chancel and was killed. It may have been from one of the clerestory windows, or from the roof then under reparation. Had the case been wilful, the church must have undergone re-consecration ere divine worship could have been again performed therein. The register gives the following brief record of the sad event:—"1570 [Christopher] Xposer Percevall the sonne of — Percevall Buried Oct. 17, he dyd faelle frome the tope of the chanselle." I should be sorry to say for certain that young Percevall was in the act of pilfering

a part of the property of the church when he fell and was killed; but at this time, and for years before and afterward, lattices for windows were sold by the churchwardens, with every scrap of lead that was at all removable, besides church furniture. Their successors in office have become wiser if not better men. Referring to the sacrilegious trading done in Waltham Abbey by the churchwardens in Elizabeth's days, good Dr. Fuller observes—"The wardens for some years past drave a great trade in the sale of lead, stone, and timber, all devoured in the roofing, flooring, and finishing of their steeple." And the poet Gay, in later days, declared—

"Our churchwardens
Feast on the silver and give us the farthings."

It is pleasing to know who were the principal tradesmen of the town in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and this curious information may be scantily supplied from the parish registers. A respectable cordwainer of Waltham, at this early period, was Gabriel Coll. It is not known now for certain whether he ever had a tombstone, as such costly memorials were rarely, at this time, erected in honour of men of humble life. "1570 Gabryell Coll, sumaker [shoemaker] Buried the 28 daye Oct." Doubtless Coll could solve the ancient problem as to where "the shoe pinched" besides the wearer; though this was a proverb practically understood and uttered by a Roman sage long anterior to Coll, and who was blamed for divorcing his wife with whom he seemed to live happily; as the grand old Canterbury pilgrim sang—

"For God it wot he sat full still and song,
When that his shoe full bitterly him wrong."

Later, men of this noble craft, if not more honourable than their ancestors, died richer, as tombstones may be seen in various cemeteries to their memory; and many of them were perhaps as equally skilful in point of "handwork" as

their more respectable followers in trade, who, if questioned as to their skill in shoemaking, would give a similar answer to that of the patron of St. Crispin immortalized by England's favourite bard—

“What trade are you?—

Truly Sir, in respect of a fine workman, I am but,
As you would say, a cobbler!”

Some entries in the registers are exceedingly brief, as “1570, Mother Numan buried Nov. 8th.” Others are more lengthy, viz., “1570, Jone Grace the sester of Thomas Grace, of Cheshunt, buried Dec. 2nd.” Waltham in early days was noted far and wide for its *tanneries*, and dig almost where you may, in the present day, in the gardens of Waltham, bullocks' and rams' horns will be found in abundance. The writer well remembers vestiges of this apostolic trade being carried on in Highbridge-street, and where a board appeared outside of one of these business houses, now demolished, with the annexed inscription upon it—“Hale, Fellmonger and Wool Comber.” The register records the burial of one of the fraternity—“1570, John Wryght, tanner, buried Dec. 20th.” In truth it may be said—

“Worth makes the man, and want of it the fellow;
The rest is all but leather and prunello.”

Other notices may follow in due course regarding this once-flourishing trade. The recorders of Waltham were once as honest as they would now be termed vulgar, hence under date 1571 occurs—“Rebecca Moncaster, the dowghter of Thomas Moncaster, of London, baptised, January 16th, baster.” Another, “O the irony of fate,” “1571, Thomas James the sonne of Wm. James, of London, or els a baster, bapt. xi daye feeb.” This family, happily, cannot be collaterally linked with the honourable resident family of that name now living, whose ancestry flourished in a far distant part of this country, nor with the partisans of King James the second, who were called Jacobites, or *Warming-pans*, because, as the

legend goes, Mary d'Este, the wife of James II., never had a living child; but that on one occasion a child, introduced to her in a warming-pan, was substituted for her dead infant. This "warming-pan child" was the famous "Pretender." The name of James is very frequently mentioned in the registers. In 1565, William Clerke took upon himself the responsibility of a wife in the person of Jowen (or Joan) James, of Waltham. Whether Colton's remark be strictly correct or not is hard to determine, namely, that "marriage is a feast where the grace is sometimes better than the dinner."—

"As for my wife—

I would you had her spirit in such another :

The third o' the world is yours."

The sentiment of these lines is borne out in the noble remark of the learned Fuller, who, speaking of the suitability of a lady to enter into conjugal felicity, and of a gentleman's choice, says—"take the daughter of a good mother," which cautious undertaking will in time prove that "God is the best maker of all marriages," for "Wedlock 'tis said in Heaven was made." If such were the case without exception, there would be much more happiness in the world, the husband would then constantly have—

"A guardian angel o'er his life presiding,

Doubling his pleasure and his cares dividing !"

['Passing by the felicitous subject of matrimony for awhile, suffice it to say that the early members of Waltham James's were evidently of Jewish descent, as one of the number, buried in the parish, was named "Zechariah James," viz., "William James, the sonne of Zakaerye James, of London, buried 14th daye November, 1575." The name of either James, Jacob, or Jacobs, is derived from the early Hebrew *supplanter*, and now the acknowledged patron saint of Spain (?) One of the Waltham stock terminated his earthly existence very sadly. This painful occurrence is thus recorded—"1642, Robert

James, servant to Thomas Hodsson, of Edmunton, being killed with a cart in this parish was buried Oct. 20th." Whether this untimely end of one of the family gave the surviving members a dislike to the parish, and caused them to remove away, or whether it entirely extinguished the family, is not easy to say. However, singularly enough, the name does not occur in the registers again for upwards of one hundred and fifty years, when the burial of "Arbella James widow," is recorded as taking place, August 15th, 1794. The name again suddenly disappears from the parish, and after very many years the grand old patronymic title reappears with an additional *Shemitic* prefix in the excellent proprietor of "THE OLD CORNER SHOP." A slight orthographical change appears in the name of a Waltham family of years past, and which is now extinct, to wit, "Jeames," a name characterised by Thackeray, in *Punch*, and by others, as "any flunky," and which was known to mean the *Morning Post*—

"What's in a name? that which we call a rose
By any other name would smell as sweet."

Zimmerman infers that with the vulgar and the learned, names have great weight; "The wise use a writ of enquiry into their legitimacy when they are advanced as authorities." A true son of "Eve," (retaining the federal cognomen) was another worthy tradesman in Waltham Abbey, in Elizabeth's days, and this fair appellation is still known in this town as worthy of honorable mention. The register gives—"1571, John Eve, bochere[butcher]. Buried, February 2 daye." There is no man, if he had had his own choice, would have been born poor. However, many die poor.. For instance, "1571 Thomas Weters a poore man, Buried, Feb. 4 daye." In the same month was buried, "Thomas Sames a poor man." And before the same month was ended another died as he had lived, "poor," though he may have been a wealthy gentleman—viz.: "1571, John

Poore of Sewardston, Buried Feb. 20." A poor Waltham man shortly afterwards terminated his existence in a melancholy manner, as is noted by the local registrar—"1571 Arthure Makarye, he fell in to a dyegs, Buried the 4th daye Marche." A *poor man* is understood in Scotland to mean the blade bone of a shoulder of mutton. Scott says—"I think I could relish a morsel of a *poor man*." In Bishop Hall's time, the Schoolmaster of the Waltham school was Henry Sutton, probably a relation of the celebrated founder of the Charterhouse, and friend of Dr. Hall, when curate of Waltham. His daughter was buried in Waltham, viz.:—"1571 Mary Sutton the dowghter of Henry Sutton, Buried Feb. 5 daye." Thomas Sutton's wife Elizabeth died in the March of 1576, and he took to himself another spouse in the July following. In this hasty match, Thomas Sutton almost comes under the censure of the subsequent lines. I have read of a William Stains, who was married at Boston, in 1772. On the auspicious day he was taken ill, and was obliged to be carried to church in a sedan chair. It is said that he married on the 13th of July, died on the 16th, was buried on the 17th, and his widow was married again on the 30th of the same month. Her memory deserves the lash of the poet, who said:—

"Within a month;
Ere yet the salt of most unrighteous tears
Had left the flushing of her galled eyes,
She married;—O most wicked speed."

Henry Sutton, gent, "Skoolmaster" was buried in Waltham, March 27, 1601-2. See History of "The Lady Chapel" of Waltham, p. 30.

The local registrar of 1571 records, with many other items, the burial of "John Hall, one of the Queen's men. Buried, March 5." He may have been a *knave*, or man servant, as one of the Hall's were (see a subsequent part of this work). The Hall family resided at Claverhambury, in the parish of Waltham Holy Cross, in the

16th century. Robert Hall was a justice of the peace in this parish in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. He was son of Robert Hall, of Ely, and was buried in Waltham, Sept. 13, 1583. His son, Robert, was a close friend of Dr. Foxe, son of the martyrologist, who lived at Warlies Park. Robert Hall was buried Sept. 8, 1615. The register gives, "Buried Mr Robt. Hall de Claverbury." At this period, and even earlier, the names of persons honoured with the prefix "*Mr*" or "*Master*" were generally those of gentlemen of learning and position. Master Leonard is known, in the middle age demonology, as the grand-master of the nocturnal orgies of the demons. To such characters, says Donne—

"I bequeath my doubtfulness,
My sickness to physicians."

The *Mr*'s or *Masters* of this early day were noted as hair-splitting theologians and associates of the school of scholastics, of whom the sarcastic Pope wrote—

"Let subtle schoolmen teach these friends to fight,
More studious to divide than to unite."

All that is mentioned of one who probably would now be designated a *pauper* is, "1571, Buried poor dalkes, Marche 25." Also, "1571, Thomas Tebbs, tanner Bur. Marche 22." In the same year was interred "Thomas Lewton a paynter," "Rychard Straggare, tayller," and "Thomas Brown of the heybregeds [High-bridge]"—

"Where to be born and die,
"Of rich and poor is all the history."

Highbridge-street is one of the principal streets in the town. The high bridge, from which the street took its name, once spanned the Powder Mill-lane stream, which, in Queen Elizabeth's days, was for some distance navigable for small barges. Nordon, in his survey, taken 1594, says, "Ther are 3 branches of the river Lee wch passe thorow the townne." In the middle ages the same street was called "West-

street." The honoured name of Francis, or Frances, very frequently occurs in the register. The earliest paternal member of this family was named "Peter Frances," who appears to have been a man of substance in his day, and who resided in the hamlet of Upshire in this parish. His name is first seen in the entry of the "chrystenynge" of his son William, "Maye 14, 1566." Two years later this gentleman lost his beloved wife "An," and remained a widower until 1571, when he was constrained to take to himself a second wife in the person of Elizabeth Fullam, on September 8th—

"For nought but love
Can answer love, and render bliss secure."

At his marriage, Peter Frances is recorded "a gent;" but not so at his funeral, which occurred September 24, 1577. Gentlemen of early times were those only who had a family name and were born of free parents without having a slave in their ancestral line. There were also gentlemen of "the four outs" who said—

"We must be gentle, now we are gentlemen."

And as the classical Dryden remarks in taking up a questionable expression of an enquirer—

"You say a long descended race
Makes gentlemen, and that your high degree
Is much disparaged to be matched with me."

"Arnold Francis" appears a man of some importance in the documentary history of Waltham Abbey in the early half of the 17th century, and who resided beneath the shade of the ancient Abbey Church for many years. The Rev. James Francis, M.A., the present vicar of Waltham Abbey, has long been associated with this town, and has been clergyman of the Abbey Church for upwards of thirty-seven years. Thompson is another ancient Waltham name, and a descendant by direct line of an early branch is still living in the paternal homestead in this town. The parish records state—"1571, John Tomson and

Margaret Beunet, married, Maye 7." At this period there were weavers in the family, and not a little noticeable is an entry in the register under date "Nov. 1598—Widow tompson a flax wyffe of this towne was buried the second daye of November, her cristen name was Agnis." The churchyard contains several early head-stones of the Thompson family. Another notable tradesman of this town, at this period, was "John Boley," who carried on a flourishing business as "barberer and flechere." He was buried Nov. 29th, 1571. The *glove* trade once flourished in this neighbourhood as entries are frequently to be met with respecting "gloves," and one appears under date 1572, viz.: "John Pyle, glover, and Tomeyson Hyuds, married July 9." Many persons will remember the last of this noble craft in the person of Mr Clark, a name of respectable antiquity in this parish. Mr Clark's shop was always well stocked with the best of goods for the best prices. The trade, like many other distinct businesses, has fallen a prey to the hands of the *general dealers*. I do not ever remember examining an ancient glover's knife, but what analogy there is between that and a man's beard is hardly possible for me to say unless it be of a semicircular form. An Elizabethan poet says—

"Does he not wear a great round beard,
Like a glover's paring knife!"

The old Waltham registrars rarely ever failed to insert the main characteristics of a person whose name they were necessitated to record, and the writer, in following their example, sincerely wishes not to be personally offensive to any one who wishes to remain single and whose hereditary name he may feel disposed to note. If, however, to pass the zenith of life a *bachelor*, or even to die one, be considered by "Mr Quiverful" a real source of regret, and a life not worth living, methinks, doubtless, if the same gentleman had the privilege of living life afresh he

would prefer "single blessedness" to the bliss of a *pater familias*—

"When I said I would die a bachelor, I did not think I should live till I were married!"

Here is one, William Gorore, who never ventured upon so momentous an undertaking as the taking of a wife. Perhaps there was not one in his day created to his fancy, or that out of the many fair Waltham ladies of Elizabeth's day not one ever took a fancy to him. At all events he died as he had lived "a bachelor." The entry of his burial is given as follows—"1572 William Gorore a bachelor, Bur. July 19." For such an one the little soured satirist, Pope, had no sympathy when he wrote—

"Let sinful bachelors their woes deplore,
Full well they merit all they feel, and more!"

There is rather a difficulty in getting at the real meaning of the annexed entry—"1572 Jane Berde of London the mother of this childe, Bur. Oct. xi." Another is noted for his dying young—"1572 Frances Warbecke a young man Bur. Dec. 20." And another for the place of his residence at Lippets Hill—"1573 George Wryght of leberts hell, Bur. Jan. 20." Here is one the worse for being born so soon—"1573 Thomas Awddise an hold man Bur. Marche 2." And one who fills a niche in the register is "Peter Shelley taller [tailor] of Waltham, Bur. Apryll 4, 1573." A scion of the Blennerhassett family—"Thomas Blenerhassett married Marye Staines Maye 28 1573" This family was related to Dr. Thomas Fuller, of Waltham, and to the Fullers, of Kerry, Ireland. An entry is often left unfinished in the registers; here, for instance, "1573, Stephen ——— a poore ——— Bur. Maye 21." The next is more fully entered because of his servitude in life—"1573 Thomas Wodward a poreman and svant to Mr Denys, [Denny] Bur. June 2." He was servant to the famous Sir Edward Denny, Knt., of the Abbey.

The Elliotts, whose career is so full of interest in the New England Histories, are to be found entered in the Waltham registers (as well as in those of Nazing). "1573 Margaret ellyot the daughter of John ellyot, Bur. July 5." (See my "Memorials of the Pilgrim Fathers.") The 9th of Dec., 1573, was a solemn day for the Hodges of Waltham—"Thomas hodge tanner & wedower, Bur." As also for the survivors of the Denny family, viz., "1574 Mr Henry Denny esquire the funerall the 8 day Aprell." I do not know whether "Thomas Bishop" was a one-sided man or not. However, he came from a one-sided place, as Takeley is well-known to be. "1574 Thomas bychop of tacle, Bur. Aprell 22." Little is now known of Pinest Green, in Waltham Abbey, but three or four hundred years ago it was a place of some note, as several eminent families resided there. The foundation of some important buildings are still visible on the left-hand side of the road, with portions of orchards. The Carter family resided there, and on April 27, 1574, was buried "Robert Carter of Pynest." The Brights, of Waltham, were related to the Brights, of America—"Jone Bryght svant to John Bremington Bur. Marche xii., 1575." The respected family of Mills, of Waltham, belong to an ancient resident stock. The following entry of one of the early members is curious—"1575, Jone best the daughter of Thomas Mylles wife, Bur. Aprell 21." How long the annexed mentioned gentleman was favoured with the company of his wife is not to be understood from the following vague entry—"1575, Alles lenet some-tyme wyfe to Wm. hevve, Bur. Maye 6." Another singular entry was made shortly after the above, i.e., "1575, John halle the sonne of John halle a Knaves child, Bur. June 18." The word *Knave*, as before mentioned, and as here given, is now become obsolete. In olden time it meant a *man servant*, or mere lackey; the same word is now understood to mean a crafty, deceit-

ful fellow—a cheat. The annexed entry is rather easier of interpretation, namely—"1575 Thomas Tumbreges of stansted monfeget, he dyed cutte hys legs wth a sythe, Bur. July 14." Stansted-Mountfitchet is in the county of Essex. There are some remains of the old castle in the parish, erected by William Gernon, surnamed Montfichet. A priory was also founded there by Richard de Montfichet. Tumbreges no doubt met with his death in the harvest field whilst mowing. For centuries past men have come from the corn country to mow grass in this hay district, and especially so before mowing machines came into operation. In not a few cases it seems to have been of little moment to the old registrar from whence the bodies of persons were brought to be interred—to wit—"1575 Robert Atkins the sonne of William Atkins of whence I know not, Bur. xi. Sept." Marriages of persons of rank often occurred in the Abbey Church in the 16th and 17th centuries, such as dukes, earls, viscounts, knights, barons, and esquires. Sir Edward Grevill, of Harold's Park, married the widow of Henry Denny, son and heir of Sir Anthony Denny, November 13, 1575. "Mayster Edward Grevill and Elizabeth Denye." John Danyell was the clergyman of Waltham at this period. A marble effigy of Lady Greville is still preserved in the south aisle of the church of Waltham, but the monumental inscription has long been destroyed. The memory of the just is blessed. It is well when persons of rank or indigence do not outlive their reputation—

"He gave his honours to the world again,
His blessed part to heaven, and slept in peace."

Stringer is an ancient Waltham name, as the registers aver—"1576, Will. Strenger the coverlet wefer, Bur. 17 Jan." *Coverlet*, i.e., the covering of a bed, as expressed by Spencer—

"Lay her in lilies and in violets,
And silken curtains over her display,
And odoured sheets and arras coverlets."

To the parochial scribe of three centuries since, names of places and residences as well as of persons were of sufficient interest to merit space in the old dingy-coloured pages of the registers, and they are of more than equal interest to the scribe of to day, who perhaps writes on finer folios. The meaning of the following person's name is the reverse of the place to which he has gone, as it means *bound* or *limit*, viz., "Ryc. Bourne an old man came from the North. Bur. Marche 1st, 1576." He has passed away to—

"That undiscovered country, from whose *bound*
No traveller returns."

The next quotation from the records of the church accords with a saying of "O'rare Ben Jonson." "John Anderson of Suwarson [Sewardstone] Bur. Marche 8, 1576." Jonson remarks, "this brief style is that which expresseth much in little." The registrar thought it essential to immortalize the relationship of the following parties in the broad word "kinswoman," i.e., "Agnes Haywoord kynswoman to Nycolas Haywoord, Bur. Aprell 10, 1576." The familiar term *gardener* is the name of a profession as ancient as Adam himself, who was a gardener, and as Lady Clara Vere de Vere sang—

"From yon blue sky above us bent,
The grand old gardener and his wife [Adam and Eve],
Smile at the claims of long descent."

However, since that early period of the world's history the word *gardener* has been adopted as the surname of the head of a numerous and respectable family; and Waltham Abbey has for hundreds of years realized a conspicuous share of the honour of this title proper. The first mentioned in the Abbey Church registers is the "chrystenynge" of "Elyzabeth Gardener daughter of Rafe [Ralph] Gardener the 27 daye Apryll 1572;" and a little later on is given the burial of "Rychard Gardener the sonne of John

Gardener of London, 1576" (no day of the month is given). An entry, however, is made by the old conscientious penman which to the readers of the nineteenth century may appear more plain than pleasant, namely, "1578, John Gardener the baster of Rose Gardener, christened the 19th daye." The head of this branch of local Gardeners died at his residence in Mott-street in this parish, "Raffe Gardener of Mott-street buried the last day of Aprell 1598-9;" and a widow Gardener, probably of the said Ralph, was buried 23rd Sept., 1602, viz., "Maudlin Gardiner widd. was buried." Nearly sixteen years later was interred one of the same name and worthy of honourable mention, as the local recorder has added the appropriate prefix "Mr" to his name. No doubt he was a man of rank in the town, to wit, "Mr Wm. Gardener, Bur. 22 Feb. 1618-19." The name is thickly spread over all the massive registers of Waltham, and to-day the same venerable cognomen occupies no small position in the parochial documents of this parish. The favourite poet of Elizabeth's days was convinced that all men were, in a sense, gardeners, and this idea he has playfully handed to posterity in the following order—

"Our bodies are our gardens, to the which our wills
Are gardeners; so that if we plant nettles,
Or sow lettuce, the power lies in the will."

Even the fact of a man having been a lodger is not omitted in the report of his burial, "Henrye gotheregs dwellyng wth Xposer Goldynge, Bur. July 4, 1576." One is here reminded of the tart sentence of a bard of the past—

"Base tyke callest thou me host? now, I scorn
The term; nor shall my Nell keep lodgers."

Hains is also a name of long standing in this parish, and, like many others of the same family, it is variously spelt—"Ione Hyene an old woman, Bur. Jvlye 26 daye 1576." An entry of the Hudson's is as peculiar as it is short—"Sarai hvdson—the wyfe hvdson, Bur. Sept. 23, 1576."

The next person entered appears to have been a stranger to the registrar, "John davye the sounne of William davye of Whence I know not, Bur. Oct. 21 1576." Good ladies have by some wits been satirised as having *no pate*. The register records one lady all pate, from Tottenham, who entered into matrimonial bliss at Waltham Church, on Nov. 22, 1576,—“William Lovet and Anne Pate of totnam, marr.” It is to be hoped they did not engage afterwards in the Tottenham Tournament then flourishing, called, “High life below stairs.” *Tughall* is rather a singular name to take to church and to transfer to a lady—“Andrew Tvghall of chenye and Elizabeth hoperton, Marr. Nov. 28 1576.” The nature of a person’s trade is sometimes determined by the way it is spelt; but a difficulty arises in the annexed entry, as to whether the man really covered buildings or cultivated the soil, probably he did the latter. However, it is a matter of small moment now,—“Thomas Knyton tyller, Bur. Dec. 16 1576.” The members of the Askew family were early associated with Waltham. The register gives—“Elizabeth Askew the daughter of John Askewe, Baptised Feb. 10 1577.” On July 16, 1546 the godly Anne Askew, of blessed memory, daughter of Sir William Askew, suffered martyrdom at Smithfield, under cruel Bishop Bonner, for refusing to retract her opinions on the doctrine of Transubstantiation. During her imprisonment in the “Compter,” the excellent lady, Joan Denny, of Waltham Abbey, wife of Sir Anthony Denny, risked her own liberty by sending the suffering prisoner eight shillings by her own servant, who it is said was attired in a “violet coat.” Dr. Fuller says—“This was a small sum, yet a great gift; so hazardous it was to help any in her condition.”

“If wolves had at thy gate howled that stern time,
Thou wouldst have said—‘Go, porter, turn the key’;
All cruel’s else subscribed.”

Of Bonner it might be justly said, as Dryden mournfully sang—

“Thou art that cruel god, whose eyes
Delight in blood and human sacrifice.”

Robert Catrow is known in this parish as a benefactor to the poor. On Feb. 24, 1577, he buried his wife, viz. :—“Elizabeth Catrow the wyfe of Robert Catrow Bur.” By his will, dated April 23, 1597, this gentleman gave twenty shillings to the parish to be spent for bread for the poor. He gave also the first year’s rent of his house, besides an additional twenty shillings, with which was bought “One dozen of bread” to be given away every Sunday. Dane, or Dayne, is a name very noticeable in the registers of early date. The first given is—“Wm Dayn the sonne of John Dayene, Christened, Maye 21, 1564.” Robert Dane gave ten shillings per annum for bread to the poor of Waltham, then a liberal sum. The family was well-to-do in the parish for many years. Robert Dane’s house was situated in Sewardstone-street, and was at one time occupied by the minister of the Wesleyan chapel.

The poor have their share of space in the registers as well as in the Churchyard—“Thomas Stowars a lawboryng man Bur. 1577.” Shortly afterwards was followed to the grave, one a degree lower than the former—“John bossom a poor labryngman Bur.” The registrar is again very explicit and full—“1577 John Hamton the sonne of Wm Hamton wh^{ch} Wm Hamton was the sonne of Wm hamton of Grentye in Haddam, Bapt. 22 May.” *Gough* is a name often to be met with in the early registers—“Edward Goueffe the sonne of Thomas Ghouefe of London, Bur. May 25 1577.” On the same day was buried, “Wyld Wille,” that is all the judicious scribe of that dark period recorded, no parents or friends of the poor lad are mentioned. “The fatherless hath no friend,” says Sandys (only in God). His history must ever remain untold. “Wild Boys” have been discovered since the

days of Wild Willie. "Peter the wild boy," died at Broadway Farm, near Berkhamstead, in 1786. The craft of the following person is clearly given—"Robert Flowed a sumaker or cobbler. Bur Dec 10 1577." "Not many years ago," says Addison, "It happened that a cobbler had the casting vote for the life of a criminal." This polished author may not refer here to the above Mr Flowed, although the Flowed or Floud family in after years grew into wealth and position in this town. It is not quite clear whether the lad mentioned in the following quotation was actually drowned in the Churchyard, or buried there in the ordinary way.—"1578, John ratherforthe the sounne of one James ratherforthe a wever ye 17 daye, was drowned there and buryed, Marche 17." One of the earliest parish clerks of Waltham, was buried—"Aprell xi daye 1578."—"Thomas Warner somtyme pishe clarke, Bur." Ayliffe states that "All persons were stiled *clerks* that served in the Church of Christ, whether they were bishops, priests, or deacons."

"All the clerks, I mean the learned ones,
In Christian Kingdoms, have their free voices."

This is best understood by those who listen to them. John Home went to his "long home" by water in August 1578.—"John home evant to John Anslow was drowned, Bur. August 5."

The Cressey's of this town were rendered famous in their day for entertaining King Henry VIII. with his Queen Katherine of Arragona, Dr. Gardener, Dr. Foxe, and Archbishop Cranmer whilst the debate was being carried on respecting the King's divorce. The host was William Cressey. "In this house," says Dr. Fuller, "did Waltham give Rome the first deadly blow in England, occasioning the Pope's primacy to totter therein till it tumbled down at last." The register states under date Sept. 2, 1578,— "William Cresse the sonne of Thomas Cresse Bur." With reference to the above-mentioned debate, says the bard of Avon—

"To restore the king,
He counsels a divorce, a loss of her,
That like a jewel, has hung twenty years
About his neck, yet never lost her lustre."

In years past the Cranes of Waltham flourished;
but they have passed away of late years—
"Humfre Crane the sonne of John Crane of
London Bur. Apryll 30, 1579."


A knight by the name of Wade held property
in Highbridge-street, in the early part of the
17th century, and one of the family of earlier
date is mentioned as follows—"William Wade,
the sonne of Thomas Wade, Bapt. Maye 29,
1579." An old waterwarden of this parish it is
presumed died a natural death and nothing of
his history remains but—"Phelype — a water-
man, Bur. June 7, 1579."

The First Volume of the Parish Registers
ends, November 25, 1579.



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

VOL. II. 1580—1607.

 HERE are no entries made in the Waltham Abbey Registers after the end of Vol. I. for a period of five months, probably the time occupied in procuring the second volume. This elision occurred during the latter ministry of John Daniel.

The ancient scribe seems often to write with but a vague knowledge of the subject under his notice, to wit — "Old father or John effen, Bur. Maye 26, 1580."

The Heaths, of Ware, Co. Herts, settled early at Nazing and Waltham, and afterwards removed, with other pilgrims, to America, the land of the far West. One of the family was married in Waltham Church, June 9, 1580 — "William Heth, of Ware, and Agnes Chenye, Marr." "Ay, call it holy ground, the soil where first they trod." Simon Stone, of Hertford, was the founder of Hartford town, Connecticut U.S.A. Traces of the old North family are still discoverable in the parish — "Allys Northe, the daughter of William Northe, of tryng [Tring, Co. Herts,] Bapt. June 3, 1580."

The annexed entry is not quite so clear to people of to-day as it probably was to the old registrar — "John & Catren the cheldren of wedow denies sester, Bapt. August 28th, 1580." Brevity, it is well known, was not always a consideration to the ancient scribe any more than to the modern recorder. It is, however, noticeable in the following entries — "1580 John Berle-marr. — Jennary." The lady's name, if she had one, is

omitted, "1581 Octavian Marone, Bur. Aug. 8." Here is an important name "Richard Owen the sonne of Hughe Owen, Bur. Aug. 12, 1581." He may have been a relative of Dr. John Owen, the puritan divine, who settled in this county for many years. Gascoine or Gascoigne is a name that stands high in the poetical literature of the sixteenth century. The Waltham register contains the name "Margarie Gascoine, Bur. May 23, 1582."—

"What histories of toil could I declare?

But still long wearied nature wants repair."

Much interesting correspondence has appeared in *The Times* (August and September, 1883,) on the subject of "Parish Registers," as to their most safe and proper custody, by which they may be consulted with facility attended with little expense. It would be well if the registers of every parish, up to a given date (say to the end of the seventeenth century), were placed as documents of history under the same control, without consultation fee, as are the MSS. in the British Museum, Public Record Office, and as are the earlier wills in the Court of Probate. Historians interested in such materials for history well know their intrinsic worth, and invariably use them with the utmost care. I have attended the above named places, at times, for years past, and have rarely met with a case of wilful erasion or clipping made by students of history from the most choice MSS. It is, however, too well known that printed works have frequently been mutilated in the British Museum by certain petty literati. With regard to the recent controversy in *The Times*, one writer wisely observes:—"That should Mr Borlase's views be embodied in an Act of Parliament, muniment rooms would be found readily giving egress to parish registers, which, having quitted too easily their iron coffers, think it better to remain where they are until Parliament has provided for them some safer habitation than did the 52nd George III., c. 146." If a

man of the soil wishes for information from certain registers in conformation of his right of heirship to any particular property, he will find himself in the same predicament as Tennyson's *Northern Farmer* (old style)—

"Squire's i' Lunnon, an summun I reckons 'ull 'a to wroite,

For who's to howd the loud ater meä thot muddles me quoit."

The familiar name of *Udall* occurs in the early part of Volume II.—"1582, Katherine Vdall the daughter of Richard Vdall, Bapt., Sept. 22." *Sawdrye* is a name of frequent mention—"Thomas Sawdrye the sonne of William was baptised, Sept. 30, 1582." After which is an entry rather abruptly given—"1583, Mother Mynce dyed & was Buried, Aprill 6." The annexed is singular—"1583, Jhon, a stranger unknown, Bur. August 1." Christian names are to be met with which are not known in the present day—"Prarsiphale Nicholsonne, Bur. Nov. 22, 1583." A "lie" was buried (Dec. 19, 1583) without his parentage being known for certain. "Henry Lie the *supposed* sonne of Richard lie." Members of the Wroth family were well known in this parish in early days. The register gives—"Annes Wroth daughter to Robert Wroth, gent. Bur., March 10, 1583." This I take to be Sir Robert Wroth, of Enfield, who was buried Jan. 28, 1605-6. He was the son of Sir Thomas Wroth, of Durance, who, in Queen Mary's reign, fled for his life to Germany. Sir Henry Wroth was a great friend of Dr. Thomas Fuller, and who resided at his famous country seat called *Durance*, near Ponders End. This mansion was in after years occupied by the infamous Judge Jeffries. The family of Fuller's patron had possessed the estate of Durance from the time of Henry VI. (1399), and the young and lovely King Edward VI. died in the arms of Sir Thomas Wroth—

"Early, bright, transient, chaste as morning dew,
He sparkled, was exhaled, and went to Heaven."

The ancient manor house of Durance was moated, and had an avenue of trees leading up to it; but it was burnt down many years ago at an annual meeting of the tenants, by heaping up large logs of wood on the hall fire. The entrance to this ancestral homestead was by a large gateway, with a postern, sided by extensive barns of great antiquity. The old bridge over the moat is still standing with other fragments of antiquity. Mr John Coxshall, a native of Waltham Abbey, occupies the premises. The large outhouses connected with this estate are supposed to have been used in early times as barracks for soldiers. The name of the place imports "a prison," though not strictly identical with the *Durance* celebrated by Butler in his *Hudibras*, where—

"There's neither iron bar nor gate,
Portcullis, chain, nor bolt, nor grate,
And yet men *Durance* there abide,
In dungeons scarce three inches wide."

The following entry is peculiar for its ambiguity—"1584, Pedebaptist I but in party, Girdler daughter of Edward Girdler Bur. April 4." As the name of the bride of Mr Hare is omitted in the register, it is quite possible the clerk was too bashful to press for it:—"William hare and — marr. Nov. 1584."

"Such looks, such bashfulness, might well adorn
The cheeks of youths that are more nobly born."

The Bassano's,* of Waltham Abbey, were of Italian origin, and universally noted for their great musical skill. Some of the members were musicians royal to Henry VIII, Edward VI., Mary, Elizabeth, James I., Charles I., and II. There are many entries of the family in the registers—"1584 Augustine Bassano the sonne of Jereminmo was baptised Dec. 20." Jereminmo Bassano, born March 11, 1559, was the son of

*The Waltham Bassano family bore arms—Per Chevron, *vert* and *argent*, in chief three silkworm moths, in base a laurel tree counterchanged. Crest a silkworm moth *proper*. Motto—GRACE ME GUIDE.

Anthony Bassano, musician to Henry VIII, and married Dorothy Symonds, of Waltham Abbey, Feb. 4, 1583-4. The royal musician is immortalized in the *Merchant of Venice*—

“My LORD BASSANIO gave his ring away
Unto the judge that begged it ;
The boy, his clerk, begged mine ;
And neither man nor master would take aught.”

Baptism, as the initiatory rite of admission into the Church, appears just about this time to be a subject of more than ordinary moment, the acting clerk seeming scrupulously careful to note who were *baptised* and who were not. Doubtless the following were the children of two stubborn *ana-baptists*, viz.,—“1585, Butterworth an infant not baptized daughter of Ralph Butterworth was buried March 12.” “Lee sonne of Richard Lee not baptized was buried March 29 1585.” Many persons at this period suffered death for having boldness and honesty to deny the validity of pedobaptism. Two children that were baptised are entered thus—“1587 Ryckye the sonne of Robert was buried ; Butter the sonne of John was buried August 7, Pedobapt.” The clerk at this date appears very remiss in his duties. He enters one as—“Edward — Bapt. Feb. 27 1586-7.” Also—“Pernall Claye, Bur. Nov. 27 1587,” and “Griffyn—was buried Marche 4 1588.” *Esquire* was a title given in early days to the younger sons of the nobility and those who carried the *escu* or shield of a knight in battle ; hence the following person was of some note in his day—“1586-7 Clement Ligtham the sonne of William Ligtham, Esquire was buried Jan. 3.” The poet of Avon indignantly wrote—

“What, are our English dead ?
—Sir Richard Ketley, Davy Gam esquire.”

John Webb, A.B., was incumbent of Waltham at this time. Henry Wollaston, citizen and draper of London, who died *circa* 1617, buried a son in Waltham, the resting-place of many of the family—“1588 Henry Wolliston the sonne of

Henry Wolliston of London buried August 14." Another of the Waltham nobility is entered in the next month, (probably a relative of the martyr-ologists)—"1588 Thomas Foxe the sonne of Andrew Foxe Citezen was bapt. Sept. 15." The noble name of Greville again appears in the register—"1588-9 Fooke Grevell the sonne of Mr [Sir] Edward Grevill Esquire was baptized Jan. 22." Fulke Greville inherited his father's title, and became one of the band of gentlemen pensioners to King James the First. Of him Otway's words are correct:—

"He hither came a private gentleman;
But young and brave, and of a family
Ancient and noble."

Car, or Carr is a familiar name in the registers of Waltham, and was anciently derived from the Roman *carrus*, a vehicle of dignity.—

"See where he comes, the darling of the war!
See millions crowding round the golden Car."

The name is known among astronomers as "The Bear," or "Charles's wain."—

"Every fixed and every wandering star
The Pleides, Hyads, and the northern Car"

The first of the family name embalmed in the register, is with the single terminal "r"—"1589 John Car was buried June 23." The next to be met with is the burial of a lady of some importance—"1646—Mrs Diana Carr 16 May." Three years later, was interred "Ann Carr a nurse child of W. Warren's." (Jan. 20, 1649-50). The death of this "nurse child," it is presumed, was the extinction of the early Carr's, as the name disappears from the registers for a period of one hundred years, when it is seen again in the baptism of "Ann daughter of John and Ann Carr, Feb. 9 1749-50," the ancestors proper of the present representatives. Ten years later, "John Carr of this parish married Mary Woodbridge by consent of her parents, Oct. 21 1759; John Lindsey curate." Mr W. Carr, one of the family, was church clerk of this parish for more

than half a century, and the last to fill that solemn amen office. The name is also conspicuous in the parochial debates of three quarters of a century past. *Stickney* is a name familiar to the readers of New England history. It is not certain that the early colonists came from Waltham Abbey. However, the name occurs under date "1598 Susan Stickney the daughter of William Stickney was buried Nov. 30.",

In high circles in former days in Waltham Abbey, Poyntz was a name known thus in 1590, "William Poyntz the sonn of Nicholas Poyntz was baptized Sept. 27." A resident of Holyfield was Thomas Coleman, who passed from earth in 1590; shortly after him, "Thomas Payne the sonne of Robert Payne a poor wayfaring man was buried Dec. 7, 1590." Not many years since, three worthy tradesmen resided in Sunstreet, in this parish, by the respective names of *Want*, *Pain*, and *Death*. It is to be hoped the spirits of these departed townsmen have found rest in the world beyond the skies, although it is certain in that place there is neither want, pain, nor death—

"Condition, circumstance, is not the thing;
Bliss is the same in subject or in king."

Two *glovers* of the town are mentioned within a few months of each other—"Robert Bridges, glover was buried, Aprill 11, 1591." "Elizabeth Stringer daughter of Stringer glover, Bapt. Sept. 19, 1591." The Abbey Flour Mill was in existence long prior to "Richard Hukenan an Miller who was buried Aprill 6, 1591."

Reeve's Gate, in the hamlet of Upshire, is not an unpleasant spot in the summer months at which to reside when tired of the world's din, although for three parts of the year it is useless for a plodding swain to pick his path. The name of this rural spot occurs in the register—"1591, Robert Stocke the sonne of Thomas Stocke of Reves Gate, Bapt. Maye 24."

Ames Green, Waltham Abbey, is also mentioned at this early period, viz., "1591 Robert Lowen of Ames Green, carpenter was buried Sept 11." The following entry is peculiar—"1591 Magdalene Colte gent. widdow dyed the last daye of this month and was buried the first daye of next month. Nov. Dec."

On the south wall of the Abbey Church is a memorial brass of the Colt family with the annexed inscription upon it in black letter—

"Here under lyeth Buried near to this Piller the Bodges of Thomas Colte Esquire and Magdalene his Wyfe who had issue betwene them vii sonnes & iiij daughters Which Thomas deceased the xxix day of June an^o. mcccclix and the sayd Magdelen Who was the Causer of this monument, deceased the last daye of Nobembr. an^o. mccccxci whose bodies and soules god send Joyfull resurrection. This was made 1576."

Above this inscription appears the family group, in a devotional attitude, before two reading desks with books opened. The males on one side and the females on the other are surmounted by three shields bearing the arms of the family. A curious tale is told by Dr. Fuller of Sir Thomas Colt catching a Waltham monk in a "buckstall." Branches of the family of Cecil, of Cheshunt and Hatfield, were buried at Waltham Abbey. "Thomas Cycill the sonne of Nicholas Cycill of London Bur. Dec. 13, 1591." "John Hawkens of Cheshunt and Agnes Spillman were marryed Jan. 3, 1591-2." How brief is the history of some less notable persons, to wit, "1593, Mother Curle, Bur. Sep. 20." "1593, Williamson Bur. Oct. 21." "1593-4 French wife to John, Bur. Jan. 13." "1593-4 Garret wid. Bur. Feb. 9."

Cook is a name of long standing in the parish, William Cooke married Margere Glascocke,

Sept. 19, 1563; and "Susan Cooke daughter to William Cooke the younger was baptised the xvii daye of Julü *ut supra* 1594." The penman tends to prolixity in the following entry—"1594-5 Genevora Faulkner alias taper daughter to Frances Faulkner alias taper Baptised xxv daye of februarü anno vt *supra*." As a Christian name *Bonaventure* is uncommon—"bonaventure son to John Shatboulte, Bapt. June 1, 1595." The name later on is given *Shotbolt*. On the front of the chimney of the old almshouse at Lippet's Hill, belonging to Waltham Abbey, is inscribed on a square stone—"A Gift of Bishop Hall. William Shotbolt, churchwarden, 1703." When I visited this building last it was in a most dilapidated condition—

"We'll stand up for our properties, was the beggar's song."

One of Queen Elizabeth's grooms was buried at Waltham. 1596, "Wm. Savner one of the groomes of her Mat^{ties} stables, Bur. the 25 Aprill." He may have been groom of the stole or keeper of the state robe. The original duty of this officer was to invest the king in his state robe; but he had also to hand him his shirt when he dressed! In this department Mr Savner would not be required by the queen. Groom is the title of several officers of the royal household, and is referred to by the poet Dryden—

"Would'st thou be touched—

By the presuming hand of saucy groom?"

The registrar is very explicit in recording the burial of "William Harrison of Waltham Towne, June 29 1596."

Allison is a name variously spelt, and first occurs under date 1596—"Thomas Allison sonn of John Allison, Glover, Bapt. Julü 11." On the 13th August following was buried Henry Chappay blacksmith;" and two days later is recorded the burial of "Henry Johnson butcher," On the 15 of the next month was baptised "John Gouldburrow sonn of John Gouldborrow Gent."

And in 1596—"John Butcher of Thackstedd was Buried Sept. 8." Thaxted is in the hundred of Dunmow, a parish of considerable antiquity. "1596 Wm. Lovett yeomen, Bur, Oct. 31." It is not much consequence to-day who Halpenny was any more than in 1596 when "—halpenny wydowe was Bur Oct. 31."

A servingman in early day was understood to be a low menial servant, and such was "Robert Morley, being a servingman, was Bur. Maii x. 1597." Swift says of Dennis, satirically—

"You did nee'r combine,
Not you, to steal your master's wine;
Except a bottle now and then,
To welcome brother servingmen."

The Herberts have long been residents of this parish, as the registers show—"Wm. Herbert joiyer, Bur. Maii 11, 1597." The Stubberfeld's were numerous in the parish many years ago. "Mary Stubberfelde wydowe sometime wif of Thomas Stubberfelde shoemaker, Bur. Maii 30 1597." The Standish family occupy no small position in the Waltham Registers—"1597 Alice Standish single woman and daughter to ould henrye Standish late deceased was buried the 25 Julii." The name first appears in the registers, viz.: "Christenings Elizabeth Standyshe the dowter of henry Standyshe, Aug. 6 1564." It is probable this family was related to the famous Miles Standish, immortalized by Longfellow, who begins his poem on "The courtship of Miles Standish," thus—

"In the Old Colony days, in Plymouth, the land of
the Pilgrims,
To and fro in a room of his simple and primitive
dwelling,
Clad in doublet and hose, and boots of Cordovan
leather,
Strode, with a martial air, Miles Standish, the
Puritan Captain.
Near him was seated John Alden his friend and
household companion,
Youngest of all was he of the men who came in the
MAY FLOWER."

On the margin of the register of burials for 1597 is a pen and ink figure of a hand pointing to the name of an old sexton. "~~Ed~~ Edward Sanderson the Sexton of the parish was buried the last of Julii 1597." A sexton is understood, in the present day, to mean a gravedigger. The word is a corruption of *Sacristan*, an official who had charge of the *sacra*, or furniture of the church. Sanderson, doubtless, committed the remains of many an old Walthamite to the dust—

"The sceptre, learning, physic, must
All follow him, and come to dust."

The Robinsons were men of substance in this parish for years. Several of the family were tanners, a lucrative business in early days—"Thomas Robinson a tanner buried last of August 1597." A Suffolk traveller died on his way to Waltham—"1597 Edmond a Suffoulke man coming to this towne was buried Sept. 13." Robert Skinner, a London resident, chose the quiet God's acre of Waltham as the last resting place of his daughter *Patience*, whose remains were buried Dec. 10th, 1597. The name is frequently to be met with in the registers; one Thomas Skinner married a *fortune* in the person of Miss Webb, viz.—"Thomas Skinner and Fortune Webb, marr. Julii 4 1603." The Burghs or Burrs were of respectable standing in Waltham and Nazing in the seventeenth century. The Waltham clerk, not certain of the Christian name of one of the family, writes—"1597-8 man name Burr of Upshere a wydower, Bur. Jan. 27." The old scribe thought it well to enter the particulars annexed—"Joane Bett Goodman Thomas Stare his mayd. Bur. Jan 29 1579-8"—

"Let me die, she said,

Rather than lose the spotless name of maid."

Umfre Dove married Ellen of the Cake Feb 26 1598." It is hoped she was not any softer for that. How very explicit is the following—"1598 the vii days [Feb.] there was buried a poor begger boye who died in Susan hamlet & as he

sayed before his deth he was borne in Staffordshire & that his fathers surname was called Justice." "Also uppon the xi daye [Feb.] Athe daughter of goodman Pods daughter, the child's name — was buried Feb 12 1598." *Goodman* is a word often used in the registers, and means a husband or master; Swift humorously says—

"Old goodman Dobson of the green

Remembers he the trees has seen."

Christopher Barker, the celebrated printer to Queen Elizabeth, was the printer of the Genevan version of the Bible, as well as of other early versions. His name is under the coloption of a Bible before me which bears date 1587. It is a singular fact that a Christopher Barker was a resident of Waltham about this time; may he not have been the royal printer of Bibles? Barker was the printer of Beza's New Testament, "Englished by L. Tomson," dated 1596. Two years later the Waltham register contains the following entry—"1598 harnie barker sonne of Xposer Barker of Upshere, Bapt. Marche 5."—

"To refresh the former hint,

He read his Maker in a fairer print."

In the March of 1598 "Giles Green Yeoman of Upshere was Bur.;" and "William Smith some-tyme dwelling in shordich parish in London Bur." As also "Elizabeth Jonson the child of a poore travelling woman Bur." In April of the same year, "Thomas Turner a Cooper by his occupation was Bur. Aprill 22." This name, like many others, has been subject to orthographical changes in the past; but to-day there are living several townsmen of the same noble craft as the above Thomas, who are entitled to the respectable cognomen, *Turnham*—

"Nor box nor limes without their use are made,

Smooth grained and proper for the Turner's trade."

The following entry of the Somners is hardly clear—"1598 Steven Somner of Upshere his Ed. was Somners brother Bur." A mercer at this period was a man of large means. "Thomas

Warren sonne of John Warren a Mercer, Bapt. Maye 13, 1598."

"Who can tell the dust of Hannibal?" says one; and who can tell the dust of "Thomas Pathorne, gent." (buried May 9, 1598) from that of the humble parish clerk who was buried nine days later—"Robert Hancocke the parish clerke buried the xvii daye of Maii 1598." In recording the death of a parish clerk (in another locality), who had held that office for 43 years, it was said of him—"He is taken from us—he, whose melody warbled forth as if he had had his back well thumped with a stone." Another register gives—"Buried seven poor things to-day." The old Waltham registrar was kind enough to enter—"1598, fayth a poore mayde, Bur. the xxi. daye August." This lady probably had no faith in man and could say—

"Give me, to live and die

A spotless maid, without the marriage tie."

There was happiness in the domestic circle of the old Waltham schoolmaster when his daughter Dorothy received her initiatory induction into the church. "1598 Dorathie Mathew daughter of John Mathew skoolmaster baptised, Oct. 28." John Matthew was the first schoolmaster, after the Reformation, of whom any record is given. He was buried during Edward Baker's ministry, March 6, 1609-10—

"O, now is all forgot,

All schooldays' friendship, childhood, innocence."

After the foregoing notable event, the registrar records—"1598-9 Frances the daughter of a Londoner Bur." "Agness Pockley a begger Bur." "Robert Abourne sonn of W^m. Abourne citizen in the Pish of Chris Church, Bur." A little later in the same year (1599) is entered—"Peter quick sonne to Johon quicke of Woodford Bur." There was a mixture of joy and sorrow in the house of an old inhabitant when a baptism and a funeral took place in the family on the same day, viz.:—"1599 Henry Willyams was

buried the same daye that his daughter hester was baptised, that is the viii day of Aprill.”—

“One sorrow never comes, but brings an heir,
That may succeed as his inheritor.”

On the 17th day of the same month “Edward Wooldeyn one of the queen’s majestes servants was buried, 1599;” and on the 25th July following was married the daughter of Sir Edward Greville, of Harold’s Park, viz., “John Chamberlaine of Astley in the cont. of Warwick gent and Mistres Francis Grevill of this parish”—

“His house she enters, there to be a light
Shining within when all without is night.”

The Umbles (or Humble) were wealthy people in Waltham in Queen Elizabeth’s days. Richard Humble was Alderman of London and married Margaret Pierson of Nazing. In the Waltham registers occur—“Elizabeth Vmble daughter of George Vmble citizen dwelling in St. Marye Woolley parish London, Bapt. Sept. 16 1599.” “John son of Alderman Umble, Bur, Aug. 8 1581.” Three hundred years ago William Green resided at “Dallants” (or Dallance) in this parish—“Elizabeth Raley servant to W^m Grenne of Dallants Bur. Oct 27 1599.” The Green family still exist in this parish. “W^m Grene yeoman was Bur. April 12, 1602.” Sir William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, chief Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, buried his beloved daughter under the shadow of the ancient Abbey Church—“1599 Francis the Daughter of the Right Worshipful Mr W^m Cissill was buried Nov. viii.” A similar entry occurs under date April 25, 1602. Shortly after was buried in the south-east corner of the Church—“Sir Edwarde Denny Knight the Elder, xiiii Daye of feburarii Anno vt supra, 1599-1600.” Sir Edward Denny the son of Sir Anthony Denny lived at the Abbey. He was Govenor of Kerry and Desmonde, and did great service as Colonel of the Irish forces. His father Sir Anthony Denny is represented by England’s

great poet as introducing Archbishop Cranmer to King Henry VIII. who is made to say—

“ ‘Where is he, Denny?’

‘He attends your highness’ pleasure.

‘Bring him to us.’ [Exit Denny.]”

The “Cock Inn,” near the church, was a fine country hostelry in the palmy days of old queen Bess. Several items are mentioned in the registers of this old house. The register reveals a secret only necessary to relate for its antiquity. John Broadly, who was host of the “Cock Inn” in 1599, married Mary Wase at Waltham Church on Feb 20 1599-1600, and on the 13th of the next month it turns out that “Thomas Broadly sonne of John Broadly of the Cocke was baptised.” (!) Another revelation is explicitly given by the old registrar in the May of the same year—“1600, Elizabeth a bastard and the supposed daughter of Robert Tayler of Sewardstone was baptised the 31 of Maii but this bastard was born in the parish of Roydon.”—Milton says of things less dark—

“The deeds themselves though mute spoke loud the doer.”

Under the same year is entered “John Strange of the parish of broffin in the county of hartf. traveling to W^m Prats of Leopards [Lippets] hill died there at his house and was buried Aug. 4.” The family of Parnell is chronicled in various places in the parish registers; the first is that under date, June 24th, 1584, viz.—“Jeffry Parnell and Elizabeth Standish were married.”—

“I am always ready to listen, always ready
To hear whatever pertains to Miles Standish.”

In 1610 “John Parnell and Joane Moore were married. July 26,” and nearly two hundred years later, John Parnell, Esq., of Walsall, Staffordshire, married Catherine Lousia Jessopp. J. Mullins, A.M., was the incumbent of Waltham at the time. Mr. Parnell was a county magistrate many years and died Dec. 15, 1855, aged 75. His wife Catherine Lousia died Oct.

20, 1857, aged 79. Buried at S. Sepulchre, Northampton. It is not easy to trace out the link between the Waltham branch of this family and the spirited Hibernia root. One of a collateral branch stands high in the esteem of Irish poets—Dr. T. Parnell, of whom Dr. Johnson says—"His (Parnell) praise must be derived from the easy sweetness of his diction. He is spritely without effort, and always delights though he never ravishes: everything is proper, yet everything seems casual." Dr. Parnell and Dean Swift were close friends, of whom the satirical Pope wrote—

"For Swift and him despised the farce of state,
The sober follies of the wise and great."

The register gives the burial of "Thomas Arlington sonne of Giles Arlington Esquire Jan. ii, 1600-1." Also "John Willyams, the tylemaker Bur. Feb. 9."

From the time of Simon de Seham, Abbot of Waltham, A.D. 1248, until the beginning of the present century, many unpleasant disputes occurred with reference to the boundary right between Waltham Abbey and Cheshunt. These disputes not unfrequently terminated seriously. The last perambulation of Waltham parish was taken upwards of half a century ago. In the May of 1601 the men of Cheshunt made their perambulation, in the presence of the curate and churchwardens of the parish, when a fierce altercation ensued between them and the men of Waltham, and resulted in the curate and churchwardens being thrown into a ditch! The old registrar of Waltham notes the fact—"1601 the Curate of Cheshunt and some of the Churchwardens of Cheshunt the 19 Daye did come in there Pambulation to our hye bridge, and for so doing and comining out of there owne libertye they were for there paynes thrust into a dych called Hooks dich—more of this at the end of this booke." More, however, of the subject does

not appear. The injured party doubtless thirsted for retaliation and could say,—

“If our hard fortune no compassion draws,
The gods are just, and will revenge our cause.”

Marriage in high life occurred at Waltham in the month of May, 1601—“Xpofor Chayney gentleman and Kathren Cave the daaughter of the right worshipfull Mr Cave of bargrave in the County of Leacester weare married, Maii 28.”

Waltham is considered a healthy town, having several beautiful streams of water running through it, this is confirmed by the death register—“Thomas Lightfoot a verye ould man was buried Maii the vii. 101 yeres in age—1601.” Here is one rightly named—“Lazarus a poore man son of a poore woman, Bur April 25.” It is said that—

“When beggars die there are no comets seen.”

“1602-3 Morris Lewis on of her matestyes servants bur. Jan. 20.” “Alice the daughter of Thomas Cheeke, Bapt. Maii 16, 1603.” He may have been the grandson of Sir John Cheeke, of Pirgo Park, Havering. Sir Francis Swift, the great royalist, married “Mistris Grevill,” daughter of Sir Edward Greville, of Harold’s Park, June 18, 1604. The Austins, of Waltham, were highly respectable, and of long standing in the parish—“Mary Austin daughter of Wm. Austin dwelling in the blakefryers, buried Julii 28, 1605.” A memorial brass is still preserved in the chancel of the Abbey Church in honour of Henry Austin, who died Nov. 6, 1638. His epitaph states—

“If Death be but a change, which all confesse,
Then this our friend enjoy’th Eternal Blesse.”

“John Bucke, My Ld. Denuye groom buried Dec. 30 1605.” At this date the parish was well sustained by the residing nobility.

THE PARISH REGISTERS.

Vol. III.—1607-1642.

MONKHAM'S Hill (or Mongham's hill) the estate of R. B. Colvin, Esq., of this parish, is mentioned in some very early documents in the British Museum (see Hunter MSS. 25,289). The parish register contains the name—"Wm brooks a servant wth John Somner of Mongames hill, Bur. August 30 1607." It is presumed that Frances Green, a wealthy gentleman, of Waltham, endowed the parish with an almshouse for four poor widows. In 1607, he buried his wife in the Abbey Church—

"Where lights like glories fall,
Along the emblazoned wall."

viz.—"Mistres Elizabeth Grenne wyffe to Mr Frances Grenne was buried in the church this 24 daye Sept." The incumbent of the period (1608) wisely enters the burial of one "Dowthie (fillia terra)." A few days after was buried "Martin Mail on y^e Kings Majestyes farriers, Aug 27 1608." The Earl of Carlisle, who resided in the Abbey House, is frequently mentioned in the registers—"Jeames the sonn of y^e Right Honourable y^e Lord the Lord Haie baptised June 12, 1610," (buried on the 14th of the same month). It is not recorded how the following "ould man" met with his death—"Wm. Willson an ould man dyed in the field y^e 2 June 1610."

The floor of the Abbey Church is doubtless a mass of human dust, as is also the churchyard. For centuries the remains of notable persons have been laid to rest in different parts of the church

—"Wm. Knagg the Elder was buried in ye Church, June 26 1610." "Mr Francis Stacey a very antient gentleman was buried in our parish church Nov. vii. 1610." He is represented on a brass with his father in this church. "Mr John Davis a yung man dwelling in radnorshire was buried in ye church Feb. 22 1611-12." The annexed entries are of interest—"Frances More daughter to Thomas More Yeoman of the King's Gard, Bapt. Sept. 30 1610." "Mr Thomas hollyland gent. and Mistris Dennie Wood gent. marr. Nov. 16 1610." "George Graves servant to our King and Susan Bruit, marr. Nov. 1 1611." Christopher Peacocke yeoman buried in ye church Aprill 22 1612." Here is a name not frequently to be met with, though a Scriptural one—"Epaphroditus Wanling and Margaret Obeston, marr. Julii 22 1612." The following item is curious—"A poore woman named Margaret Benit traveling through this town yet she did dwell at epping last Died and was buried the 14 Julii leving her daughter to be sent back again, 1612."

The Swans Inn, Waltham Cross, is mentioned by the old registers—"1612 Margaret the daughter of Edmond Skarlett of Chesthunt buried 26 daye dwelling at the Signe of ye Swan in Walta Cross." "Francis more vintener buried in ye church Aug. 21 1612."

The Phipp (or Fipp) family is mentioned early in the registers. Though the ancestors of many have been of humble standing in society, they are worthy of respect for their honesty and sobriety. The first mentioned name of Fipp (Phipp) of Waltham, is the burial of "Elizabeth Fipp servant to John Somner, Sept. 8 1611." This was John Somner of Monkham's Hill. In 1661 was buried—"Katherine Phips widow of Walter Phips, Oct. 27," and three years later—"Robert Steer & Cbristiana Phipps were married Nov. 3 1664." During the period of two hundred years the name of the same family is

variously spelt, until the orthography became thoroughly established as in the annexed entry—
 “James Phipp & Elizabeth Saunders were married Nov. 24 1811, by Thomas Pickthall.”—

“Say from what sceptered ancestry ye claim,
 Recorded eminent in deathless fame?”

It is presumed that “Cold Hall” in this parish, and which was previously called “Foxe Hall,” is of remote antiquity. Its northern aspect may have determined its title. “1613 George Robinson, sonn to Thomas Robinson, of Could Hale, bur. June 13.” Thomas Robinson, of Cold Hall, died in 1627. There appears to have been a mistake made by some one in the licences for the burial of “Thomas Tawney of Upshire,” who was “buried at Epping with out from ye church, Sept.” A note of explanation is appended to this entry and signed by Joseph Hall, D.D., and his curate, Robert Greenough.—“Memorandum that Thomas Tawney dwelling wth in Copt-hall Park was buried at Epping, Sept. 2 [1613], wth outlicence. For satisfaction whereof the churchwardens of Epping acknowledging the wrong were contented to raze their church book, and to register him as a parishioner of Waltham Holy Crosse, utterly disclaiming him for theirs, and all the fees have bene payd over again to the church of Waltham. Witness, Jos. Hall, Robt. Greenough, Willm. Bellamy, Parish Clark.”

The More's, of Waltham, were royal servants.
 “John More, one of the kings *sumpters*, bur. Oct. 16, 1613.”

“Persuade me rather to be a slave and sumpter.”

Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Greville, married Godfrey Boswell, Esquire, Dec. 2, 1613. One of the most noted of Waltham clerks was William Bellamy, who was buried, Feb. 25, 1613-14, and of whom it may be said—

“Farewell poor clerk, thou’st say no more, Amen,
 Nor ring thy Fa Sol Fa’s on earth again;
 What tho, thou’s gone to thy first dust to turn,
 One day thou’st rise again—then let’s not mourn.”

On the margin of the register is the word "clerk" appended to the following entry—"Richard Greene Currier, Bur. May 16, 1614." This is followed by—"A mayd that was drowned and was servant to goodman Biggs the baker, Bur. July 29 1614." Gipsies at this period were numerous about the forest, hence—"Parker Plane and Joan Beale married 22 day Sept., being followers of Tent, 1614."

"Hooks" is in the hamlet of Holyfield—"Mary Backster daughter to Mr Backster dwelling at Hooks, Bapt. Oct. 1 1614." Here is a cluster of peculiar entries closely following each other—"Mothers Goldings man buried, he was buried last of June 1615"—"A poore child Stickner kept found dead at Mr Knagges haycock buried July 16 1615"—"John Osler at the Cocke, buried July 12 1616"—"Nicholas Fullam sonn to Willm Fullam Clark, Bur. Sept. 3 1616"—"Thomas Thorne bruer, Bur. July 29, 1616." Pope has stigmatised the inebriating liquor thus—

"Like thine inspirer, beer,
Though stale, not ripe, though thin, yet never clear
So sweetly mawkish and so smoothly dull;
Heady, not strong; and foaming though not full."

"Old Maudlin, Mr Weatheads maid Bur. Oct. 1 1616." "Martin Trot of Nazing gent. to Mst Phillip Vavassour, marr. June 20 1616-17"—"Wm Welles of Gallo Hell [Galley Hill] Bur. July 17 1617." This was *Gallows Hill*, generally a four-want way, where the lord of the manor had power to hang felons. "Old mother Whitshed of Hallyfelde—Bur. August 18 1617"—"John Turner on of the Lether Dressers Bur. June 25 1618"—"Richard Blanket Servant to my Lady Finche died at Copt-hall in the parish of Waltham and buried at Epping 29 Nov. whose executor hath paid dues to this parish church of Waltham, 1618"—"Wm. Pecoke of Pigs Croat of Upshire, Bur. April 16 1619"—"Samuel Aire a scoolemaster at Surestone Bur.

Dec 13 1619."—"Wm. Fullam the Clark Bur. Sept. 1 1622"—Misteris Jaen Hut mother to Misteris Harber of Surstoun and of that noble hous of Oxford by descent was buried July 22 1622." "Willyam Fiuch th Kings man Bur. ye X.day Jan 1622-3," one of a resident family of Copt Hall. "John Ash of the Fulling Meell Bur. Feb. 29 1623." A mill of this description still exists at Sewardstone. "John Green of Woodridon, Bur. April 8 1625." This farm was formerly held by Sir Ralph Saddler, and is now the property of Sir T. F. Buxton. "George Graves of the Kings gard Extraordinary, Bur. Aprill 24 1626." "Thomas Cooke the kings servant, Bur. Oct 10, 1626." "Thomas Robinson of Cold hall in the parish of Chesson was buried 9 days May 1627, in our parish Church of Waltham." "Christopher Pickering servant to Right Hon. Earl of Middlesex, Bur. Nov. 2, 1627." "Mr Thomas Lordel the King's servant, Bur. Nov. 21, 1627." "Sir Robert Yaxley Knight was buried ye 1 the day of June 1628." "Thomas Buttles a poor innocent was buried, Jan. 2, 1628.9." "Mr Samele foxe was buried, Jan. 16, 1628-30," son of the martyrologist. "Mr Wm Cranfield sone to the Right Honourable Lionell Earle of Middlesex, Bur. April 4, 1631." The latter was Lord High Treasurer of England, and resided at Copt Hall. "John Comfree an Inn Keeper at the Cock, Bur. June 3, 1631." "Mathew Paulmer soun to Edward Paulmer as also Mislicent, Bapt. Dec. 29, 1631." Edward Palmer was a friend of Dr. Fuller, and of Trinity College, Cambridge. I cannot, myself, claim any relationship to the following family—"Elizabeth Winters daughter of Thomas Winters as also Elizabeth Bapt. Oct. 22, 1633." "Richard Wesley the grandchilde of goodman [Wesley] of Lipats hill, Bur. June 9, 1634." It is not known now whether the Waltham Wesley was related to the champion preacher of the past century. The following

Christian name is not often to be met with—
 “Fransalyd wife of Rowland Robinsone, Bur.
 May 30, 1636.” In the same year occurs the
 buria of “Misteris Mary Savyel daughter to Sir
 William Savil of Thornhill Co. York, who mar-
 ried Anne daughter of Thomas Lord Coventry,
 keeper of the great seal.

“No squire with knight did better fit,
 In parts, in manner, and in wit.”

The death of the above lady was soon followed
 by that of one of the best of men, viz.—“The
 Right honourable Edward Earl of Norwich
 departed this life Oct. 24, 1637, on Tuesday
 about evening and was buried the Saturday
 following being the 28 day in his Burying place
 at the East End of the church which he had a
 little before built for that purpose.

“The nobleman is he, whose noble mind
 Is filled with inborn worth.”

In a certain parish which need not be named
 there seems at one time to have been an overplus
 of the family of “Potmans,” and the clergyman
 of that parish, to save time and trouble in the
 future, made the annexed entry, after three or
 four brief notices of births or baptisms in connec-
 tion with this family:—“From henceforth I
 shall omit the Potmans.” In after years this
 might have come rather hard on the Potmans,
 especially if they had recourse to law or gene-
 alogy. Lady Denny, of Waltham Abbey, the
 wife of the Earl of Norwich, and daughter of
 Thomas Cecil, first Earl of Exeter, died almost
 directly after her beloved husband—

“She tried to live without him;
 Liked it not, and died.”

The register gives—“The Right honourable
 Mary Countess of Norwich departed this life
 March 18, 1637-8, being Sunday in the morning
 was buried the Wednesday being the 21 day and
 laid close to her lord and Husband in the bury-
 ing place at the east end of the church.” On the
 November following—“Mr Henry Austin ser-

vant to the Right honourable the Earl of Carlil was Bur. Nov. 8, 1638." A sepulchral brass in the chancel of the church still preserves his memory. In the same month (19th)—"Mr Francis Greene was buried 1638." This is followed by "Anlired Sabin the sonne of Mr John Sabin was buried 1638 in the church entering into his fathers pew, the 26 day december."

"Black ditch" is mentioned at this period; a most unsavoury open ditch running toward the "Town Mead." In this ditch "a poore infant being found dead was buried [in the churchyard] 1639." An explicit entry is made respecting "Mary Forde daughter of John Forde of the parish of Brayntree in Essex who was Borne at the house of Michael Martin of our Parish of Waltham and was baptized heare the first day of May, 1639." The "Pecocks" were numerous in the parish—"John Pecock a Oatemeallman Bur. August 23 1639." This is followed by "Ann Pecock an olde lame mayd, Bur. Sept 1639." Also, "John Asser a Kinsman of Ralph Hodges of Pickhill, Bur. Feb 26 1639-40." "Mr Francis Atkins servant to the Right Honourable James Arle of Carlisle was buried 6 day July 1640." He was buried near the communion table, and may have been related to the Atkins', of Cheshunt, a family of position at this period. The third folio of the registers ends in May 1641.



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

Vol. IV.—1642—1653.

THIS volume is perhaps more than equally interesting to any one of the previous books, as it contains many important entries of the clergy who held office during the struggles of Charles I., whose names I have published in my "Annals of the Clergy." It is headed thus—"The Register booke of Christenings, marriages & burials for the Parish Church of Waltham Holy Crosse."

George Hay, captain of the yeoman of the guard to Charles I., and afterwards Earl Kinnoul (1634), was a resident of this parish. In 1644 "The right Honourable George Hay Earle of Kennowle departed this life at Whitehall neere Westminster Octob; 5, and was buried at Waltham Abbey in Essex Octob; 8 in the burying place at y^e East End of the Church there."


Marriages solemnised by justices of the peace first became fashionable in the time of the rebellion, when many of the clergy were ousted. Here is a specimen of many performed in this parish—"1645 Memerandum that the Banes of matrimonies between Mr Adam Edwards and Mistris Ann Woollastoue ware three severall times published in our Parish Church of Waltham Abbey without Contradiction and the last time of publishing thereof was the 20th day of Aprill 1645, and they ware married one Thursday, the 24th of the same moneth." William Price was then incumbent of the Parish. The bans at this period were usually published in the open market square on three consecutive market days,

and the marriage was solemnized by Henry Wollaston, justice of the peace. "John Turner a Cooper was buried July 1646." Thomas Aley a Poore man killed with a Cart, Bur July 19 1647." "Renold Theridg an inn Keeper, Bur. Aprill 5 1648." "Misteris Grisill Levison A Mayd of 80 yeares of age Bur. Dec 22 1648." Mr Geiley [Gilley] of Harralls Parke Bur. Oct 3 1650" Relative of Matthers Gilly Esq. Dr. Fuller's friend. "1650-1 Thomas Robinson of Cold hall in the parish of Cheshunt was buried in our Parish Church of Waltham, March 13." In the same year "Thomas Robinson a bucher being suddainly kild in a gravel pit was buried July 11 1651." "Ackor Brockis of Harralls Parke was buried July 2 1652." "Mr Frederick Tilney buried in ye Chancell between ye two pillars nigh to my Lord's [Denny] burying place July 6, 1652." "Mr Est a stranger dyed at Warlis and was buried June 8 1652." Warlies had been held by Dr. Samuel Foxe, son of the martyrologist, and afterwards occupied by Mr Lovell Squire. "1652 James Squire sonn to Mr Squire of Warlies, Bapt. August 10." "Mrs Ursula Berington wife of Mr Captain Berington Bur, Oct., 14, 1652." "Mr Thomas Winspeare buried in ye Church, Sept. 22 1653." This person was an "elder" of the Church, named in the "seventh classis," called "Waltham Classis," and in conjunctions with Edward Golding, Gent., and John Altcock, Gent., William Price minister.



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

Vol. V.—1653—1686.

 HIS volume is of parchment, and commenced October, 1653. After the formal heading is the following note:—"Henrie Web, John Barnet, Churchwardens Anno Domino 1653 — The price [Volume V] — 1. 05. 00. — September y^e 20 1653 by the Inhabitants and Householdors of the parish of Waltham Abbey in Essex, Nathaniel Hatley of the said Waltham, Clerke was chosen Parish Register and this sixth of October was sworne and approved by mee, Hen. Wollaston." At this period (1653), Peter Whetcome, Justice of Peace, performed the marriage ceremony once in place of the clergyman. This representative of the law published the bans and married in the usual way in the church. Henry Wollaston, his colleague, generally published the bans according to the following copy:—"1654, a contract of marriage between [William] North and Dorothy Shelley, both of the parish of Nazing was published in our Market Place three several market days without opposition and y^e said William and Dorothy were married by me, Hen. Wollaston." Though there was no "opposition" to the public notice, it is quite possible that some jovial interchanges of expression were passed between the on lookers.—Another old parish sexton was buried in 1654—"Thomas Dickinson an ancient parish clerke, bar. the 17 Aprill." Also—"Benj. Sazchevarel sonn to Captain Ben. Sazchevarel as also to Katherine of y^e parish of St. Katherines, London, buried in y^e church

July 7th, 1654." "Mr Wm. Barkley gent. of ye horse to ye Right Hon. Earl of Carlisle, bur. June 16, 1655." "Mrs Martha Manwaring wid. died ye 27 Dec., 1655. In the January following, "Penelope, daughter to Thomas and Apollina Dangerfield buried in ye church 1655-6." The annexed curious entry is made in the register probably by the hand of the justly celebrated divine and historian, Dr. Thomas Fuller, or his curate, N. Hatley—"1656, Burialls—memorandum not one buriall in all this moneth of May, and that the like in the moneth hath not falne out in this parish as the Register bookes witnesse above three score yeeeres before. Fiat voluntas Dei et landelur. Amen." During Fuller's incumbency the principal schoolmaster in the parish was Thomas Wright. His burial occurs in the register thus—"1656 Mr Thomas Wright Schoolmaister Bur. ye 2 June." One of the early almshouse tenants is named in the register—"Jane Sawyer wid. one of ye Almshouse Women, Bur. Feb 25. 1656-7." Dr. Fuller was closely related to the Davenant family, descendants of the Bishop of Salisbury—"Mary daughter to Thomas & Margerie Davenant of London, Bur, Feb. 25 1657-8." Captain Philemon Saunders buried in ye Church May 25 1658." "A loving friend" of Dr. Fuller was "Francis Boynton Esq., Bur. August 4 1658" (see Fuller's "Infant's Advocate," 1653).

Holyfield Hall is mentioned in 1659. "A strange woman dying at Holyfield Hall, Bur. March 13." Holyfield Hall is a beautiful specimen of early domestic architecture. In the 16th century it was no doubt a noble baronial seat. The ancient resident family of Chapman have long occupied this Hall. "Jonathan son to Captain John Hunter, Bur. May 14 1659." The Russells, of Cheshunt in after years intermarried some members of the Cromwell family—"1659 Henry son to Mr William & Mrs Douglas Russell, bapt. June 4." "Mrs Anne Cooper of

Cheshunt widow Relict of Mr John Cooper buried in our church Sept. 6 1659."

Signs of the civil war at this time being carried on are here and there indicated in the registers—"1660 Peter Weymond in Captain Butler's Troop, Bur. May 7." In the same year the Earl of Carlisle died, Dr. Fuller's patron, to whom he dedicated his history of Waltham, published in 1655—"The right Hon^{ble} James Earle of Carlisle departed this life Octobr. 30th, and was buried at the upper end of the chancel, November the 15th Anno Domini 1660." "Procijs Dominus, et servus sequar N. Hatley [curate]." The then incumbent, Dr. Thomas Reeves, preached the funeral sermon now before me, entitled, "A Cedars sad and solemn fall," published 1661.

A purveyor to the king in early days was a man of considerable position and substance. Here is one—"1660 Mr Robert Bud Purveyor to his majesty Buried y^e 5 Dec." Harte says of old purveyors—

"And winged purveyors his sharp hunger fed
With frugal scraps of flesh and maslin bread."

The Rivers family were of noble rank in Essex. "Mrs Olive Rivers wife of Mr John Rivers was Bur. Dec. 24. 1659"; and on May 19, 1661, "John Rivers gent., was buried in ye Chancel."

The Etherege's, of Waltham, were related to the dramatic poet Sir George Etherege, knighted by James II. In April, 1652, "Mr Wm Etteridge was bur. 14." A note from the "Etheredge Bible" given in Dr. Howard's *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* refers to the above William, viz.:—"My Grandfather dyed Saturday Aprill y^e 10th 1652, att London and on Moonday following was carried to Waltham Holy Crosse in a hearse and on Wensday following was buried there in ye middle Isle above the pulpit by my Vncle William and Aunt Judith Etheredge. Mr [Dr.] Thomas Fuller preached his fuunrall sermon on y^e 116 Psalm ye

15 verse. Precious in y^e sight of y^e Lord is y^e death of his saints. He was about 49 yeares."

"1661 Wm son of Mr James and Mrs Mary Etheridge of St. Gregories London buried in ye Church [Waltham] May 25." Three months later, was buried "Mary daughter to Captain John and Elizabeth Tinker"; and on the same day, August 24, 1661, was buried "Mr Richard Wolsey of Sir Henry Wroth's Troops."

"1661 William Daggs An Apparitour buried August 28th," i.e. A Summoner, or lowest officer of the Ecclesiastical Court. "1661 John Dashwood Esq died here y^e 5 day and was buried in St. Buttolphs Bishopgate London Nov. 13." *Dashwood* is a familiar name in Broad-street, at the rear of St. Boltolph's Church, at this day. In 1663, was buried "Mr Edmond Cook his majesties servant, Dec. 3." The following entry appears singular—"1663 Wm Case servant to Mat Laurence buried in y^e Belfree, Nov. 16." That is, he was buried under the tower. A few years ago a human skeleton was dug up near the spot.

The Royal Gunpowder Factory at Waltham Abbey is perhaps the oldest of the kind existing in England. In 1561, John Tamworth, of Waltham, was in treaty, on behalf of Queen Elizabeth, for the purchase of saltpetre, sulphur, and bow staves for barrels. A note respecting the same appears in the *Cal. Stat. Pap.*, where Marco Antonio Erizzo, states that "He cannot offer the saltpetre at less than £3 10s, the cwt; nor can he provide any at present. Dr. Fuller says, in his *Worthies*, when writing of Waltham. "It is questionable whither the making of Gunpowder be more profitable or more dangerous; the *Mills in my Parish* have been five times blown up within seven years; but blessed be God without the loss of any one man's life." After this, explosions were more fatal. It is recorded in the register, viz.:—"Thomas Gutridg Killed with a Powder-

mill, Bur. Oct. 4, 1665." The day following was buried, "Edward Simmons, Carpenter, so Killed," and, "Peter Bennet of ye Town Killed ye Powder Mills. Bur. ye 27 Nov. 1720." The Factory was then in the possession of merchants, John Walton, Esq. being one of the latest, and was purchased by the Government in 1787. "John Walton and Lydia Freeman married Oct. 20, 1675." In 1801, nine men were killed and four horses, by an explosion. In 1811, eight men lost their lives at the "Lower Island" works. A similar explosion occurred 1843, when seven men were killed; and five died of wounds received by a "blow" in 1870.—

"Report! report! terrific sound from yon
Secluded shade, re-echoes far and near,
Charged with combustion and replete with death."
It is to be hoped the towns folk will never be again horror-stricken by a repetition of any such sad events.

"In 1666, "James Fanshaw a Soldier buried April 17." "Richard Stock Yeoman of His Majesties Guard. Bur. June 23, 1666." "Elizabeth wife of Jos. Green of Wood-Rideing [Woodridden Farm]. Bur. Jan. 21 1666-7." "Bethjah," (*the house of Jehovah*), is a somewhat singular name for a lady—"1667 Catherine daughter to John & Beth-jah Izard, Bur. April 24." "Mr Thomas Chard my dear friend. Bur. Oct. 18, 1668." Probably a friend of Dr. T. Reeves. [See Churchwarden's Accounts in a subsequent part of this work, under date 1651-2.] A very excellent man was Henry Wollaston. His burial is recorded thus—"1669. 70. Hen. Wollaston senior Esq. Justice of ye Peace and Quorum many years, buried in ye church at the south-end of his own pew, Feb. 17." His widow, Ursula, was buried on April 11th following. "1672 Isaac Bellamie His majesties servant, Bur. May 15." On the June following, was interred "Mr Roger Bromley servant to His majestie." "William Guffey

born (as he himself often said) 1574 and so at his death was 100 years old, Bur. April 30 1674." "1680 Bell aged 101 years, Bur. Oct. 6." Bell is an old Waltham name, and is frequently mentioned in the Registers. A marriage, singular enough, occurred in Waltham at this time, between a *goose* and a *swan*—"1674 Thomas Graygoose & Ann Swan, married, June 28." "The Right Honble Willm Earle of Kennoul, Bur. y^e 28 March 1677." He was the only son of George, Earl of Kennoul. First married Mary, daughter of Robert Brudenell, Earl Cardigan. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of James, Earl of Salisbury. "1678 Dr. Richard Naylor & Mrs Ann Goodrick, mar. August 14." He was a medical doctor of position in his time and was buried June 25th, 1683, in the south-west corner of the Abbey Church. "1679 Christopher Dickinson sexton Bur. August 28." "Augustine Butler trumpeter, Bur. Augst 12 1682." The host of the old *Fleur de Lis* was buried, May 8, 1684. "Edward Clarke att y^e flower de luis, Bur." Several centenarians died about this time. "Mr John Hilton an old man about a 100 years of age from Sewardstone, Bur. Jan. 28, 1684-5." "Anthony Betts aged about 112, Bur. March 8, 1686."



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

Vol. VI.—1686—1713.



ONE of the most interesting entries in Vol. VI. is the baptism of a daughter of Charles Sackvill, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex; a poet of some repute in his day, according to Dr. Johnson and other authors. The Earl resided at Copt Hall* at the time (1688), which estate he sold in 1700 to Thomas Webster, son of Sir Godfrey Webster, Knt. Dr. Johnson, in his life of Sackvill, says:—‘He was a man whose elegance and judgment, were universally confessed, and whose bounty to the learned and witty was generally known. If such a man attempted poetry, we cannot wonder that his works were praised. Dryden, whom, if Prior tells truth, he distinguished by his beneficence, and who lavished his blandishments on those who are not known to have so well deserved them, undertaking to produce authors of our own country superior to those of antiquity, says—‘I would instance your lordship in satire and Skakespeare in tragedy.’ The blame, however, of this exaggerated praise falls on the encomiast, not upon the author, whose performances are, what they pretend to be, the effusions of a man of wit—gay, vigorous, and airy. His verses to Howard show great fertility of mind; and his *Dorinda* has

* The mansion of Copt Hall stood at this time in the parish of Waltham Holy Cross.

been imitated by Pope." Sackville writes satirically on the Countess of Dorchester, in 1680—

"Tell me, Dorinda, why so gay—
Why such embroidery, fringe, and lace?
Can any dresses find a way
To stop the approaches of decay
And mend a ruined face?"

The Earl of Dorset was born January 24th, 1637. On the accession of William III, the Earl being with the King in an open boat sixteen hours in very rough and severe weather on the coast of Holland, caught cold, which terminated his life at Bath, on January 19, 1705-6.

The entry of the baptism of his daughter, to which I refer above, appears in the register as follows — 1688—"The Lady Mary Sackville eldest Daughter of y^e Right Honourable Charles Earle of Dorset & Middlesex and Mary his wife who was daughter to y^e Right Honourable James Earl of Northampton. Born April y^e twenty-fourth between the Hours of ten and eleven at night & baptised April y^e thirteenth anno one thousand six hundred and eighty-eight, by Joseph Merrill Chaplain to y^e Right Honourable y^e Earl of Dorset; Godfather y^e Right Honourable Edward Earl of Gainsborough; Godmothers Mary, Countess Dowager of Northampton and Mary Countess of Orrery. Joseph Merrill, Joseph Darby, Curate."


Later on are entries of persons some of whom, it is to be regretted, show the worst side of human nature, and others, happily, manifest the better side of life.—"John Jones an Highwayman Bur. 1690." "Old Humphry drowned, Bur. 1692." "William Shadbolt hanged accidentally 1693." George Hooper murdered, Bur. 1693." "Robert Sherbert killed by y^e powder mill, Bur. March 6th 1693-4." Mr Ben Poerdage of his Majesties Enry Office buried in y^e church Sept. 18 1697." Buried near Dr. Naylor. "Captain Robert Smith in y^e Chancel, Bur. March 5 1697-8." A splendid

white and black marble tomb to his memory, on which is a representation of the ship *Industria*, stands at the chancel end of the north aisle. "Mary yt had but one Hand Bur. 1698-9." "Captrin Sherburn in ye Church, Bur. 1699—1700." "Bobert Grafton of ye Town Apothecary Bur. October 5 1701." Richard Bellye Lord Dorcet's keeper, Bur. 1702." "1706 Thomas Leverton Bur. Nov. 19 1706." "Mr Thomas Hooker, Bur. 1706-7." "John Barefoot murdered, Bur. July 24 1707." "Susan Flower aged 99 years Bur. 1710." "William Son to William Spire Gunstock maker & Susan his wife nursed at Samuel Plummer's, Bapt. Aug. 22 1712." "Samuel Jones Esq. at the Abbey House, lord of the Manor Bur. Aug. 29, 1712." "Lucretia daughter of Lancelot Leverton, Bapt. Jan. 16, 1712-13." "John, son of John and Susan Nash, Bapt. Jan. 22, 1712-13." "Timothy Cole & Eliz Fairman, Marr. Feb. 15, 1712-13." "Rebecka, daughter of John Gladdin, Bapt. Feb. 18, 1712-13." "John Killhog, Bur. Feb. 1, 1712-13." The Killhogs are numerous in New England. "Sarah, daughter of John Milton and Sarah, Bapt. April 5, 1712-13." This volume finishes thus—"Finis *Gloria Lansque Deo Sæclorum in sæcula sunt.*"



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

Vol. VII.—1713—1754.

HE historian of Waltham, John Farmer, and his father, are mentioned in the first list of entries in this volume. Their tomb is still preserved in the churchyard. The author of the history of Waltham was buried Oct. 3, 1750.

The Webster family resided at Copt Hall in 1700. See p. 72. "Daue Abigail Webster wife to Sir Godfrey Webster of ye parish of Hornechurch in y^s county Bur. July 17 1713." "Sir Godfrey Webster, Bur. June, 1720." "Thomas Shakespear, Bur. December 1, 1717." "James Gipps Clark of y^s parish, Bur. ye 28 Jan. 1721-2." "Thomas Norris a Stranger that dyed at Kings Oak Upshire, Bur. Dec. 31 1723." "Thomas Hyde of Upshire one of y^e keepers of ye Forest, Bur. Jan 4 1723-4." "Mary wife of John Pearson of y^e Town, Cow Leech Bur. 1724." "Susan wife of Robert Taylor Labr accidentally killed by Lightening Bur. July 16 1724." "Wm Cox of y^e Town Victualler accidentally drowned in y^e Powder Mill River, Bur. Aug. 6 1724." "Elizabeth wife of Benj. Brown Labourer who hanged herself being a Lunatict was (by virtue of ye Coroners Warrant), permitted to be thrown into a grave, Oct. 31 1724." "Coll. Peter Floyer of St. Martins-in-ye-fields in ye Chancel, Bur. Jan 24 1724-5." "Mr W. Pighon sen. of Sewardstone, Farmer, Bur. ye 28 March 1725." "Edw. Parr of Sewardstone Esq. Bur. Sept. 26 1726." The tombs of the two latter persons are in the churchyard, in good preservation.

"Thomas Large Higler unfortunately killed by a Cart, Bur. Nov. 22 1726." "Rebecca wife of John Dennish of ye Town Grocer, Bur. in ye Church, Jan. 19 1727." "Mrs Elizabeth Travers widow in ye Chancel, Bur. March 11 1727." "Francis Stradwick accidentally blown up by Gunpowder, Bur. ye 8 May 1727." "Francis to John & Sarah Quarl, Bur. 1727." "Mr Richard Farmer of Pionys Green, [near High Beech] Bur. June 6 1729." (Father of the historian.) "Mr John Walker of this Town Apothecary, Bur. June 30 1731," Dryden was hard on this profession when he wrote—

"With sharpened sight some remedies may find ;
The apothecary train is wholly blind."

On the margin of the register dated 1732, is the figure of a hand pointing to the annexed entry—"Mdm. this sd David Sloper and Elizabeth his wife dyed and buryed that day month one as the other Oct." "John Leverton Sexton Bur. July 1733." "Ann Wilkinson wife to Wilkinson of ripe years (48) was baptised with ye condition, if not already, Sept. 24 1734." "Sara wife of Ed. Fryer alias Brown who was drowned but certified by ye Corn. to be accidentally, Feb. 1734-5." "Mr Robt. Rutter being certified by ye Coroner to be drowned accidentally, Bur. Feb. 13 1734-5." "Mr John Wright, son to Mrs Sarah Wright wid kild accidentally by a fall from a horse, Bur. March 31 1735." Mr John Wright, the father, was a wealthy corn merchant of Waltham Abbey, who died Nov. 6, 1730. A funeral sermon was preached by Rev. John Auther, and published, dedicated to the widow, Mrs Sarah Wright. I am in possession of the sermon. "John Munns from ye Greyhound, Bur. June 4 1735." "Mr Benj. Waywel a clergyman that had lost his understanding, belonging to St. Catherines London, Bur. April 30 1736." "Susannah daughter to Robt. Bunyan & Sarah Bapt. Sept. 30 1736." "Thomas Morrice servant to Mr Henry Thompson, shot upon ye Forest,

Bur. May 7 1737." This person was shot by the notorious highwayman, "Dick Turpin," who resided frequently at High Beech. On account of this murder, a reward was issued for the apprehension of Turpin, and was advertised in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1737 as follows:—"It having been represented to the King that Richard Turpin did on Wednesday the 4th of May last barbarously murder Thomas Morris servant to Henry Thompson, one of the keepers of Epping Forest, and commit other notorious felonies and robberies near London, his Majesty is pleased to promise his most gracious pardon to any of his accomplices, and a reward of £200 to any person or persons that shall discover him so as he may be apprehended and convicted." A description of his person is also stated.—"Turpin, born at Thacksted, in Essex, is about 30, by trade a butcher, about 5 feet 9 inches high, brown complexion, very much marked with the small pox, his cheekbones broad, his face thinner towards the bottom, his visage short, pretty upright and broad about the shoulders." Dick Turpin was one of that desperate class of highwaymen called the "Essex Gang," who ranged the hundreds of this country committing depredations in parks and forests, stealing deer, robbing fishponds, and ripe in all manner of crime, much of which was perpetrated in and around Waltham Abbey. Turpin's wife resided in the neighbourhood after the murder of Morris, as appears from the register. On the last day of August, 1737, Turpin's son John was baptised in Waltham church—"John to Richard and Elizabeth Turpin." Robert Fowler was the then resident minister of the Abbey church. "John Thompson parish clerk, married Isabella Leverton, June 30, 1736." "Thomas Thompson, Clerk of ye Parish, Bur. June 20 1737." "Mrs Mary Wright Millener, Bur. Dec 25 1737."

At this period the numerous family of Rowley settled in this town. The first recorded entry in

the register is that of the baptism of Ann, daughter of William and Susan Rowley, Dec. 1st, 1738. Richard Rowley had a large family during the middle of the last century, and Thomas Rowley married Ann Jefferies in the Old Abbey Church, Feb. 5, 1805. The officiating minister was W. A. Armstrong, curate of Cheshunt. Branches of the Rowleys still flourish in the parish and elsewhere. It is presumed that no member of the family is desirous to own as an early relation, the fictitious priest of Bristol, Thomas Rowley (15th cent.), immortalized by the youthful poet, Thomas Chatterton.

"Paul Raseton, servant to Mr Burgoiyne, High Beech, Bur. Nov. 1, 1739." "Christopher Wasey Beadle, Bur. Feb. 18, 1739-40." "Judith Sutton from ye Blacks, Bur. May 26, 1740." No doubt from the sign of the "Black Boy" in Town Mead Lane. "Hen. Williams a Lunatic yt hanged himself was laid into a grave in ye Church yard May 7, 1741." "Isabella Thompson, sextoness, Bur. July 16, 1741."

"John Gunner, from Ye Red Cow, bur. July 9, 1741." "Sarah, daughter to George and Ann Berner, of Sewardstone Mills, Bur. April 30, 1742." "Lewis Frasely a German from ye Colour Mills and Sarah Bridges of yt parish marr. Feb. 16, 1742-3." Mr Em^d. Sibthorp Brandy Merchant, Bur. March 25, 1743." Two soldiers quartered in the town were poisoned by eating *cicuta*, or common hemlock, instead of cabbage, an account of which appears in the Phil. Trans. Vol. 42. The register gives the following note, "1744, Buried, May 8, Henry Creamer, Will. Ball, two Dutch soldiers yt were poysoned by eating Hemlock." "Francis Smith, from Benj. Steven^s, Kings Oak, Bur. June 18, 1745." "John Miller, killed by excessive drinking, Bur. Feb. 16, 1746-7." In the July of the same year was buried, "W. Chesson from the White Lyon." *Stringer* is an old Waltham name. "James Stringer killed by a fall from a

tree Bur. Sep. 8, 1747." "Son to Rev. Mr Auther and Susanna Bur. July 12, 1748." The Rev. John Auther was the first baptist minister of Paradise Row Chapel. "1748 Daniel Bawcock a Disband g^d Trooper, Bur. Dec. 3." In the same month was buried "Lieut. John Collins." "Jos. How, pipe maker, Bur. May 14, 1749." The last pipe maker of this town was Mr Shadwick, who resided in Fountain Square, Waltham Abbey. "Susan to Capt. George Wright and Frances, Bur. March 15, 1749-50." "1751, Wm. Hall, Esquire, officer, Bur. Nov. 24." "1752, Thomas Spencer (found dead) Bur. Jan. 2." "1752, John Harding Quinton Hill, Bur. June 27." "1752, Wm. North from Turnpike, Bur. Aug. 26." "1752 Grace Collins Wid., Red Lyon, Bur. Sep. 23." "1753, Wm. Booker Church Clark, Bur. Feb. 18." "John Leverton, Sexton, Bur. June 3, 1753." "John Barnes, Apothecary, Bur. Sep. 16, 1753." "Mr Thomas Jones Attorney, Bur. Dec. 15, 1753." "Mr. Rob. Gerard Apothecary, Bur. Feb. 20, 1754."

This profession would appear to have been a flourishing one in Waltham at this time, as no less than three of this intelligent craft died not a great while after each other. Pope wrote severely of some in his day who compounded and sold physic:—

"Modern 'pothecaries taught the art
By doctor's bills to play the doctor's part,
Bold in the practice of mistaken rules,
Prescribe, apply, and call their masters fools."

"Mr Henry Bridges, Bur. July 6, 1754." Henry Bridges was an ingenious man, and invented a most wonderful clock, an illustration of which, the local historian, John Farmer, has given in his History of Waltham. Henry Bridges belonged to a very old Waltham family. His tomb is pyramidically shaped and stands on the right-hand side of the south entrance into the church, opposite the large elm tree. The tomb requires

restoring. Of Mr Bridge's work of art a local poet sang :—

“This small performance of unfeigned respect,
From him that values all your works, accept.”

“A Pothsumous child of Mr Ed. Coney, unbaptised, Bur. July 16, 1754.” Several are entered as follows :—“Sara Dyer, from the Work House, Bur. July 25 1754.” The parish purchased the lease of a large house near the Green Yard, in 1734, and appropriated it to the use of destitute parishioners, and which was known as “THE WORK HOUSE.”



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

Vol. VIII. 1754—1778.

THIS folio is a *printed form* to be filled up by the officiating clergyman. "Bought Lady-day 1754, W. Adams, Jer. Hery. Gilbert Somner, — Churchwardens. Price 0 14 0. — (John Bland, James Peppercorn, Thomas Trapps, Churchwardens 1778)." It states on the flyleaf, that "The Act of Parliament directs that every marriage Register Book shall be marked at the top of each page. 1, 2, & so on." Robert Fowler, curate. "1755 Sarah Day from Farm head Bottom Bur. June 24." "Wm. son to Wm. Cromwell, Bapt. Sept. 14—1760." "1760-1, Hannah daughter of John Page of Ld. Albemarle Regiment Bapt. Jan. 18." "1761, Sam. son of John Spikeman of Ld. Albemarle Reg^m. Bapt. March 12." "1761 Mrs Ester Spilman wife of James Spilman Esq. of Conduit St. Hanover Sq. London. Bur. Aug. 29." James Spilman, F.R.S., was many years director of the Bank of England and commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. His wife, Hester, was co-heiress of Sir William Willlys, of Fen Ditton. A very handsome marble tablet appears on the north wall of the Abbey Church, placed there as a tribute of affection by Julia, their only daughter, the wife of Mr George Carter, of Warlies Park. James Spilman, Esq., was buried Nov. 29, 1763. "W. Campbell of Sir Rob. Riches' Dragoons, Bur. June 18, 1762." In the following month (July 14, 1762) was buried the first Baptist pastor of Waltham Abbey, "Mr John Auther." "1762 W. Newman from Enfield Lock, Bur. Nov. 30." "1764

Martha Catherine, daughter to George Richard Carter, Esq., of Warlies & Julia his wife, born the 14 & bapt. the 17 Nov." "John Birks (Supervisor), Bur. June 5 1765." "Elizabeth Carter (aged 101) Bur. Oct. 1765." "Harrison (a comedian) Bur. Aug. 29 1769." "A nurse child from Mr Livers at King's Oak, Bur. Oct. 12 1769." "John son to Jos. Wells of Maj. Lyons' Company of 69 Regiment Bur. May 31, 1778." "1783 James Upton and Martha Bligh of Cheshunt, Marr. June 10." James Upton was born at Tunbridge Wells, Sept. 15, 1760, and in 1776 he removed to Waltham Abbey, and united with the church then under the pastorate of Mr John Davis. In 1785 he preached his first sermon from the pulpit of Paradise-row Chapel, from 1 Cor., xv. 10, and on the following year he was ordained pastor of Church-street Chapel, Blackfriars-road, where he continued for upwards of forty-eight years. He is known as the author of several hymns and a volume of letters addressed to a Socinian. He died Sept. 22, 1834. Relatives of Mr Upton are still known and respected in Waltham Abbey. "1784 Ed. Hilderson, Esq., of Sewardstone, Bur. Jan. 11." Several of the children of this person were interred in Leyton Church, Essex. "1785 Alexander Hogan [died] By excessive Drinking, Bur. March 4."

"1785 Julia daughter to Isaac & Margt. Colnett, Bur. Nov. 27." Rev. Isaac Colnett was many years incumbent of the Abbey Church, a man highly respected by those who knew him best. His grave is a few yards from the eastern entrance to the churchyard. A headstone to his memory marks his grave. "1785, Dec. only Paupers." These were "exempt from the stamp duty," and are entered in another part of the register. I am not willing to make the names of these poor creatures public, as they may have been honest though poor. Although poverty is no disgrace, it is extremely inconvenient—

"Poor and content is rich, and rich enough ;
But riches boundless is as poor as winter
To him that ever fears he shall be poor."

"1786, William Gresson [killed] by Excessive
Drinking, Bur. Aug. 31."

"O strange ! every inordinate cup is unblessed,
And its ingredient is a devil."

"1787, Mr Thomas Ormes the Cashier of the
Bank, Bur. Nov. 27." "1788 Sam. Sutton ser-
vant to Ld. Oxford Bur. Nov. 15." Horace
Walpole, fourth Earl of Oxford, was born 1717
and died 1797. To him Gray dedicated his
famous "Elegy in a Country Churchyard."

"1790 Ed. Corby servant to Walter Urquart
Esq., of Warlies, Killed by a cart going over his
body, Bur. March 28." "1792 Esther wife of
George King of the parish of Stratford buried in
the vault close to the Charnel House, Nov. 29."
"1797 Mr John Utterton of Cobing Farm, Bur.
June 2." "1797 Ann Gray murdered by some
person unknown, Bur. June 12."



THE PARISH REGISTERS.

VOL. IX.—1800—1812.

VOLUME IX. is in good condition, and the last I shall at present quote from. "Mary Carr wid. aged 61. Bur. Feb. 28 1800." "Mary Sibthorp daughter of William Sibthorp drowned, Bur. March 2 1800." "1800 Susannah daughter of Robert and Charlotte Hilton, Bur. May 29." "1801, Laura daughter of Captain John Hayes of Royal Navy, Bapt. Jan. 16." "All the above entered by the late Isaac Colnett. What follows entered from a paper in his handwriting found on my arrival, Oct. 25, 1801. John Mullins A. B. Curate." "Buried Isaac Colnett March 7, 1801." "Mary Dear Bur. Feb. 27 1802." "Thomas Knight, this man was killed fighting with another Bricklayer, by a violent blow on the temples, Bur. 31 May 1802." The children of Benjamin and Ann Sears were baptised Feb. 25 1803, and Buried Aug. 17 1805, their Christian names were respectively *Love, Peace, Unity, and Concord*. "A prisoner of war a Portuguese (name unknown) shot in the most unnecessary manner by Lieutenant Storey of the Middlesex Regiment of Militia Bur. Nov. 2, 1803." "Lucy daughter of James Wright, Bapt. March 3, 1805." James Wright, Esq., was Government storekeeper for many years, and resided in Powder Mill-lane. "James Barwick Bur. Feb. 1, 1807 (aged 83)." "Sarah Wheatley spinster Churchyard, Bur. April 8, 1807." "Charles Williams Bur. July 5, 1808." He was an attorney, and resided in Paradise Row. "1808 Edward Holdsworth, Farmer,

Brpomstick Hall, Bur. 1 May, aged 99." "James Merriitt aged 36 calico printer, Bur. Aug. 11, 1808." "George Cockburn, Esq., of his Majesties Royal Navy & Mary Cockburn of this parish were married in this House by special license 28 Nov. by me Wm. Cockburn Officiating Minister of Wolmer Chapel St. Pancras, 1809." The family residence was at High Beech. This was Sir George Cockburn, Bart., born in London 1772. He entered the navy in 1781, and first served in the East Indies. He distinguished himself at the blockade of Genoa, in 1793, and was made a captain the following year, and in 1796 obtained the commendation of Nelson for his zeal. He took part in the blockade of Leghorn, as also in the battle off Cape St. Vincent in 1797. He obtained the rank of Commodore in 1809 and that of Rear-Admiral in 1812, when he sailed to America, where he co-operated with General Ross against the attack upon Washington. On his return to England, 1815, he was made K.C.B.—Sir George Cockburn conveyed Napoleon to St. Helena, and was made Vice-Admiral in 1819. In 1837 he was made Admiral and G.C.B. and succeeded to the baronetcy in 1852. He was for some years Privy Councillor in Parliament, lord of the Admiralty, and Major-General of Marines. He died at Leamington in 1853. "W. Haines son of John Haines of Gallows Hill, Bur. June 10 1808." Thomas Hayes print drawer, buried his son Archimedes, Nov. 7 1809. "Thomas Harding, Bakers Entry, Bur. Feb. 8 1810." Bakers Entry was destroyed 1846. "George Woodbridge aged 64 Shoemaker and Sexton, Bur. May 11 1810."

Sunday Schools at this period were uncommon blessings; hence the burial of a scholar is entered thus:—"Mary Noon a Sunday School Girl aged 8. Bur. May 29 1811." "Ed. Healy porter at the Refinery House accidentally drowned in the River aged 85, Sept. 27th 1811."

The explosion of the Powder Mills, in 1811, at

the "Lower Island" is noted in the register, apparently from memory, as only the *Christian* name of the first-mentioned person killed is given, the list is entered as follows:—"Thomas Wiltshire, Stevens, Chappel, Parker, Wakeling, Goats, Grapes, and Belchere." A note below states:—"The above have been duly & faithfully entered by me Thomas Pickthall curate." Mr Pickthall first signed his name in the registers in 1806, and continued the incumbent until 1824, when he removed to Broxbourne. His remains were interred in the churchyard there, a granite monument erected to his memory marks the spot.

The following ministers occur in the registers as having officiated in the Abbey Church since the days of Thomas Pickthall:—Revs. W. Batt, of Cornwall, July 28 1811. H. Dixon, August 11, 1811. William Morgan Whalley, the first entry by him is dated July, 1823. Wiltshire Staunton Austin, "late of Demera," lecturer, 1826; John Lewis Capper M.A., incumbent of Waltham Abbey from 1827 to 1846. He was of Pembroke College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. and 3rd Cl. Lit. Hum., May 5, 1825, Deacon 1825, Priest 1826, M.A., Jan. 31, 1828. On the resignation of Mr Capper in 1846 the Rev. James Francis, M.A., became incumbent, and is now the respected vicar and rural dean. He has held the appointment longer than any other minister of the Abbey Church since the days of King Charles the second. Mr Francis entered Christ College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1838, and M.A. in 1841. He was made deacon in 1841, and priest in 1842. Since the vicar commenced his ministerial labours in Waltham Abbey, in 1846, he has been assisted in office by several curates, some of whom occur to the memory of the writer, namely: Revs. Pugh, Mann, J. Harman, Rouse, Hart, C. W. Bond, F. C. Batho, A. Workman, Clark, and Knox. The present curates are the Rev. F. B. Johnston, B.A., Rev. E. Parkinson, and Rev. J. H. Stamp.

THE
CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNTS.

FROM 1624 TO 1670.

“These notes of church and churchmen they designed
And living taught, and dying left behind.”—*Dryden*.

A.D. 1623-4.

THE oldest existing volume of the Churchwardens' Accounts of Waltham Abbey is the one preserved with other church books in the vestry safe, and which was commenced in the year 1623-4. Dr. Thomas Fuller, when writing his history of Waltham in 1655, remarks that he had in his possession an earlier volume of accounts, dating back to 1542 and ending in 1563.

The volume now under consideration is equally as interesting as the registers, as it unfolds much of the secular business of the church during the stormy period of its history. The book commences thus—“The Account of Wm Nash, Geo. Bettinson, Nicholas Brewit, and Wm Farrer, Wardens of the pish Church of Waltham, aforesaid for one whole yeare ended 1624.” The first interesting item recorded is—“For a little garden in the church yard the widdowe Nicholeson paid annually oo. oo. iiid,” a kind of peppercorn rent. Portions of the Churchyard were rented as gardens by several of the inhabitants at various times. The archdeacon's visitation and the expenses attending it are entered—“Imprimis layed out for our oathes and Dynneures for charges at the visitation at Burntwood and for the Booke of Articles £1 vi.”

In the expenses connected with the bells of the Abbey is the following item—"Payed unto John Jelley for his yeares wages £1 iii. iiij.—Payed him for a strapp for the Sanse bell iiij." This was the *sanctus*, or *Campana Sancta*, a small bell usually hung in a *campanile* over the chancel. This bell was rung by the priest who uttered at the same time—*Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus, Dominus Sabaoth*. Fuller speaks of a similar bell (under date 1544) which "was carried in the sexton's hands at the circumgestion of the sacrament, the visitation of the sick, &c." "Item, payed unto James Oelborne for mending the church and scholehouse windowes, oo. x. vi." The school house was the Lady Chapel. "Payed for halfe a thousand of tyles, viij." "Item payed to Goodman John Gouldinge for soldiers and for charitable uses at seuell tymes xi. iiij." King James I. (probably the guest of Earl of Carlisle, of the Abbey,) visited the town, and the bells rang out a merry peal, for which the ringers received *two shillings*. "Item, given to ye ringers at ye King's coming through ye Towne ii."—

"Ring out ye crystal spheres, and let your silver chime
Move in melodious time; and let the bass
Of heaven's deep organ blow."

"Item given to a poor scholar wh. preached here twice." (The rest is torn out,) "Communion money disbursed 1624-5—To John Norrisses sonnes for a paire of shoes, xiii.d."

A.D. 1626.

"The accompt of Ed. Knagg, Sam. Braugwin, Rich. Isard, Henere Stock and W. Nash, wardens for the whole yeare ending 1626." The usual fee for interment in the church was 6s 8d. "Rec. for burienge of a childe in the church vi. viij." "Rec. for Edward Cooke's buriall in the church vi. viij." "Disbursements—To Reason for mending the Clock, ii." "Thomas Bird for xix daies worke at xvi. the day £i. v. iii." "To John Kemp for mending the clock hammer iiij." "Item for

mattinge the bell loft floare viid." "Item for a dinner at London when wee tooke or oathes xix^s. iiid."—"Witham a paire of Stockinges ii^s." "To ii French men that weare appointed to be relieved by the Churchwardens ii^s." "for a paire of Shooes to widdow Peareman's boy i^s. vd." "Disbursments of fast monie—" "To the visited mayd that lay at the Burie ii^s." "for a passport to send her awaie iiid." "for carieinge of Shadbolts mayd to the church i^s." "The accompt of Hen. Wollestone, Tho. Watts & John Jev gent & Hen. Stocke yeoman, wardens for the yeare ending 20 May, Anno. 1626. "Receipts of the Church Rents for 1626." "Imprimus of Willm. Nicholson for a little garden pte of the church yeard wch he holdeth iiid." Burials in the church during the year, the fee 6d 8d. "Item for Burieinge of the wife of Hen. Blott in the church vi. viii." Also Ed. Leverland, Nath. Bambricke, Jeremie Carter, James Blott, Bridget Bassanos, Wm. Cookes, Dan. Bucklands, Hen. Sugers, Mrs. Collars, & Tho. Robinson, vi. viii. each. In early days burials in the church were of great pecuniary advantage to the church funds. The base of the church can be little else than human dust, considering the great numbers buried therein during several hundred years past. Bishop Hall opposed the system by contending that the church was for the living, not for the dead. "Laid out for our oathes and Dinners at London £i. xvi." "For two bookes by the King's command towching the fast instruccions from the bishop ii^s. vd." At this period, probably, there were more fasts than feasts in the Church as Pope observes—

"Nor prayers nor fasts its stubborn pulse restrain,
Nor tears for ages taught to flow in vain."

"Item, for casting of the fourth bell, and for new metal added and put to her £x xix^s. iid."
"Item to Wm. Wandleinge for carieage the fourth bell to Hertford to be cast and for his

charges xvi^s. xd." The bell foundry at Hertford must have been an establishment of importance in King James's time. Bells, in early days, were rung for the purpose of stopping thunder and lightning, and rough winds. Barnabas Goodges says—

"Such things wheras these belles can do, no wonder certainlie

It is, that the Papists to their tolling always fie."

Bells were rung for other reasons according to another old poet, who sang—

"Men's death I tell, by doleful knell,
Lightning and thunder I break asunder;
On Sabbath all to church I call;
The sleepey head, I raise from bed;
The winds so fierce I do disperse;
Men's cruel rage I do asswage."

"Item, to Frances Arnold for mendinge the leads over the vestrie and for eightene pound of lead added to the Clocke Waight, vi^s. vid."

"Item, for the matte to kneele on round the Communion table and for niales to nayle it downe, ii^s." "Item, to Marmaduke Howe for mendinge the clock diall xd." "To Goodman Dickerson for Oyle for ye Clock id." "Item, for changeing the old clocke £iiii. v^s." "Item, for bringinge down the clocke by Jo. Harlows i^s. vid." "Item, for diet and expenses of the Clockmaker's man while he was setteinge up the clocke vi^s." "Item, to (Marmaduke How) for fowre Boxes to gather the briefes in ii^s." The parish was not free from lawsuits at this day—

"What no lawyer ever lacked,
With impudencoe owned all the fact."

"Item for charges in the suite brought in the name of the churchwardens and constables in the behalf of the parish against Thomas Stocke of Sewardstone, as may appeare by bills thereof made." The amount is not entered! "To widdow Stickney i^s." "To a poor woman with a passe xiiid." "To a poor scholler with a passe at the request of my Lord Bpp. of Exeter ii^s."

This was Dr. Joseph Hall, who was made Bishop of Exeter and Norwich in 1624, after leaving his quiet living at Waltham, where he resided as incumbent for twenty-two years.

"To Goodman Hooney for lookinge for ye girles, Mr that died in John Benets stables iiid." The parish appeared to have been held responsible for many singular expenses, to wit—"To three women to fetch home Aminadab his wife when she was in labour in the fieldes is. vid." "To a poor Grecian xiid." "Communion money we received and disbursed 1626." "To widdow Smith in her sickness, iis. vid." "for makeinge her a smocke is. vid." This "smocke" appears to have been the garment or winding sheet in which she was buried. "Item, for her buriall is. xd." Not a costly funeral. "Item toward the apparl-inge of Bagleys girle and the widdowe Cheyneys girle iiis. viid." Two suits could not be obtained cheaper in Pettycoat-lane at the present day. "Payed to William Dane by consent of ye towne and Parish beinge then Constable £1 vis. vid." "How £xviii beinge parte of the Towne stocke was employed this yeare, coles and faggots bought and sold, the coles are all sold out at vid. the bushell, the faggots at a penny a piece."

A.D. 1627.

"Accounts for the yeare ending 1627." "Of Edward May for parte of the church yard is. vid." "Of William Nicholason for a little garden, parte of the church yard wth he holdeth iiid." This, it is presumed, was the western part of the churchyard near the old houses opposite the schoolroom, and which were pulled down in 1829. "Recd. for burieinge Eliz, wife of Tho. How, in the church vis. viiid." "Item, for the sextones wages to Jelly and to Goodman Dickerson for keeping ye clocke £i iiis." "Item to Mr Searle, the high Constable for maimed soldiers xv. ijd." "Item, to Jelly for settinge upp the saints bell wheele being broken is." "Item to

Jelly for Clengeninge the grate in the church yard, and for plankeinge two stepps at the weest church gate iis. vid." "Disbursements 1627." "Item, for a borde to paste the Bishop of London, his orders touchinge our behaviour in ye church, and for a booke to write strange ministers names in y^t preach xd." "Item, for the booke of Articles and for our absolucons xs. vd." "Item, payed for a prayer for the same and for the bishoppes orders iiid." "Payed for two bookes for the fast and to Honey for bringinge them downe is viiid." "Item a paire of Indentures for Nicholas Dickerson bound to Thomas Martin and a bond to save the towne harmless not payed for iis. vid." "Communion money." "To a poore Frenchman & to a French minister iiis. vid." "To an Ireishman towards his passe homewards vid." "To John Benet for a Petty Coate and Wastcote & other things for Elizabeth Turner and to y^e Tayler for makeinge it as appeareth by the bill xiiis. ix^d." "Item, to the Minister, Clarke and Sexton for burieinge of Peacocke, Flewet & Poulton iis. vid." The minister, doubtless, had the lion's share, and what fell to the lot of the meaner officials must have been small indeed. "Item, for a paire of hose a paire of Shooes and ii Shirts for Poultons boys iiis. vid." "To my Lord of Norwich*for Wood £v." This was Sir Edward Denny, Knt., Earl of Norwich.

[A.D. 1628.

"The Bread in the Church given to the poore is to be paid for by thos persons whose names are her under written for this yeare 1628—Mr Ramsons gift x lbs to be paid by Mr^s Blinco £ii. Mr Wollastones £ii. xii^s. John Comfrie xxx^s. Widowe Clarke xx^s. Willyam Cramphorne x^s. and for the use of £xx that John Shellie gave to the poore of this parish is to be paid for this yeare by Willyam Grene of Upshire xxxii^s. Some £ix iiis."

A.D. 1629.

"The accounts of Edward Fullham, John Sawdrie, John Golding & John Fullham, Churchwardens of the parish of Waltham, shewing their Recarts and Disbursements &c., 1629." "Recd. for Frances Suttons grave in the Church vi^s. viii^d." "Recd. the xv June for a stranger childe buried in the church vi^s. viii^d." "Recd. for Roger Cookes grave in the church vi^s. viii^d." "Paid to Ould Brangwin the same day (xxiii May 1629) for painting the font v^s." This shows the taste of the period to paint a Perbeck marble font!

"Item, paid at the visitation for a prayer for the name a coppie of the [same to be kept] in the church & the boke of Articles i^s. viii^d, and for the dinners & horse meat the same day vii^s. iiiii^d." "Item given to Richard Honey for his paines about Dickersons boye iiiii^d." "Item paid to Duke for making the bread bine in the church iii^s. iiiii^d." Probably *bread bin* similar to the one of which Swift speaks—

"As when, from rooting in a bin;
All powdered o'er from tail to chin,
A lively maggot sallies out,
You know him by his hazel snout."

"November the first paid to Kemp for mending and making cleane the cloke iii^s. iiiii^d." The ringing of bells to commemorate the discovery of the gun powder plot is now rarely if ever observed in Protestant churches; and I am sure it was never done in Roman Catholic churches, for reasons best known to their supporters. "Item given to the Ringers the fifth of November iii^s. —

"With shame and sorrow filled,
Shame for his folly; sorrow out of time
For plotting an unprofitable crime."

"November the xvth paid to Willm Pickbone and Thomas Bird for three dayes of them and their Laborers for tilling and other worke in the Church x^s. vi^d. The Pigbon or Pickbone family

resided in after life as well to-do-people at Sewardstone, in the now dilapidated building which stands with its broken down outhouses on the left hand side of the London-road, near the road leading to Mott-street, called "Pentensary Park Estate," and which premises were many years occupied by Mrs Platt, afterwards by Messrs. Sadd and Sons, colt breakers. Who owns the property now I will not venture to suggest (?) Sir W. Curtis, I believe, had some legitimate claim to it, as also the Woodbridge family, of Waltham Abbey. I possess an interesting inventory of the fixtures of the house (17th century date) when it stood in its primeval grandeur. Why this once noble residence should be allowed to fall into an irreparable ruin is singular to any stranger. How true are the words of Sandy's—

"Though he his house of polished marble build,
Yet shall it ruin like the moth's frail cell."

In all probability the ancient pulpit preserved in the Lady Chapel, adjoining the Abbey Church, is the one referred to in the annexed account, and which has been adorned by some of the finest preachers of the past age.

"The pulpit, therefore (and I name it, filled
With solemn awe that bids me well beware
With what intent I touch that holy thing)—
The Pulpit."

"Item, for raising the corner of the pulpitt and for five pounds of lead to fastene the hookes in the pillars, and for a seate in the pulpitt and for joynts for the seatt v^a." "Item, for mending a seate behoynde the pulpitt and a naile for the same and the seate next the Chancell dore. And for a new seate next the Chancell dore. And for a new seat in the Alley next the Church Dore ii^s. vi^d." "Item, given to Tho. Clarke for two Otters hee killed iiⁱii^d." There were a great number of otters in the old river Lea in bygone days. "Item paid for two Bookes for the fast, March xvth is viii^d." According to vulgar phraseology "to collar" is to seize and to make off with by stealth; but this

construction must not be put upon the following sentence—"Item, paid to Auld Brangwin in Aprill the first (all fools day) for collering [colouring] the pulpitt *iiii^s. x^d.*" "Paid for two smoks for wid Lumberd, two shirts for Reynalds Boye and one shirt for Richards boye *iiii^s. x^d.*" "Paid for a Pair of Shoes Benolds boye *i^s. viii^d.*" "To Wid. Dowcett, Wid. Panke, blind Marey, Wid. Ranistone *i^s. viii^d.*" "Given to a ministers wife by the apoytment of Mr Gibins, *i^s.*" John Gibbon was incumbent of Waltham, and one of the Westminster Assembly of Divines. "To Wid. Dowsett, Wid. Cooke, and to the woman that kept her when she lay in and to Frances Whit in time of her sickuess *iiii^s.*" At this period is given the names of the Highbridge-street Almshouse women—De Deney, Wid. Glinister, Wid. Richards. "Paid to Mihill Pickett for making a pair of hose for taylers boy *x^d.*" "Paid to John Bennett for one yard and three-quarters of Linsewollse for taylers boye *ii^s.*" "To Richard Webb and to Buttermans wife in time of her husbands imprisonment *v^s.*" "To John West for apareling of Copers boye *iiii^s.*" "Paid to Gepsee for apareling of boltons boyes *iiii^s.*"

A.D. 1630.

The Churchwardens Accounts, ending 1630. "Rec^d. for Mr foxes grave in the Church *vi^s. viii^d.*" This was Dr. Samuel Foxe, (eldest son of the Martyrologist), of Warlies Park. "Rec^d. Christopher Goulding's wives graves in the church *vi^s. viii^d.*" The pittance of the grave digger was small for his part of the work. "Item, paid Tho. Burd the 30th of May for Kivering a child's grave in the Church *vi^d.*" If poor old sexton Jolley depended for a living upon his quarter's wages from the church, he must have studied domestic economy from necessity. Perhaps, however—

"I wrong him, to call him poor ;
They say he had masses of money."

"June xviii paid to Jolley for his quarters wages vi^s." How could he be jolly with that stipend? An inventory of the church goods was frequently made, as had been the custom from the time of King Edward VI. Here is one:—"June 28 delivered to Tho. Dickinson, as follows, two sillver Cups with Couers, one table cloth two napkins and a baskitt with two peawter poots for wine two peawter dishes." "July xiith paid to Duke for making three Seats in the Church & making 21 Pines [Pins] to hang hats upon and for mending the Church Doore iii^s vid." "September xiiith spent upon the Ringers at the Kings coming through the towne i^s." "Sep. 20 at the King & Queens coming through the towne x^d." This was Charles I. and his consort, probably on their way either to the Earl of Carlisle's mansion, or to Copt Hall. There is some difference in the amount given to the ringers on this happy occasion, than that given them as follows:—"November the fifth spent upon the Ringers iii^s." However, though the people of Waltham were not all royalists, the ringers were better paid on the Coronation Day. At this period, John Cleveland, the cavalier poet, wrote his "Lenten Litany," in which he says—

"From villany dress'd in the doublet of zeal,
From three kingdoms baked in one common-weal,
From a gleek of Lord Keepers of one poor seal.

Libera nos, &c.

From a preacher in buff, and a quater-staff steeple,
From the unlimited sovereign power of the people,
From a kingdom that crawls on its knees like a cripple,

Libera nos, &c."

"Item, paid to Tho. Burd for kivering Mr Foxes grave i^s." "Paid to Duke for setting up the seat over the same grave vid." "Item, paid for ten elles of hollone to make a cirplice £i x^s x^d." "Paid for making the same, x^s." A very curious custom at this time was the paying of a man for whipping dogs out of the church. "For whipping the doges out of the church,

is. iiid." This was not an uncommon thing in other parishes. The office was generally twofold, viz.—to keep people awake during the sermon, and to whip stray dogs out of church. The rent of certain lands in Chislehurst, in Kent, was appropriated to the good of "Dog whippers." On one occasion a farmer, with more money than good sense, entered a village church during divine service, accompanied by a dog. The minister remonstrated, when the farmer replied—"It is nur a dog measthur, but a bitch uts follud mi." The minister answered—"No one is allowed to speak here but myself." "Aye, aye," replied the farmer, "I didno know that." *Notes and Queries*, 5th iv. 515. "Given to the Ringers upon Coronation daye iiij^s." "Aprill the fourth, paid for a prayer for the Queene, iiij^s." "For two Jornies at the Justices sitting at epping and Chipping Ongar. And one Journey to Romford by the Bishops appointment, ii^s. viiij^s." "Given to a poore minister is. viij^s." "Given to a Scotchman that came with a certificate under the Earle of Carlies hand, & the Markis hambleton for fier is. viij^s." "Given to a gressian the ixth—is. iiij^s." "Given to a poore minister by Mr Gibins apoyntment is. vi." "To bes stuberfield for iiij^s of towe to make her a sheett is. iiij^s." "To a souldier by Mr Gibons apoyntment vid." "Given to poore scoller by Mr Gibons & Mr Wamslies apoyntment 4^s. viij^s." Richard Walmsley was many years curate of Waltham. In 1633 he was instituted rector of St. John Baptist, London, by Bp. Laud, and was ejected for his loyalty to Charles I., in the time of the rebellion.

It would be well if the wills at Doctors' Commons of certain ancient parochial benefactors were examined in the present day to see how their property was disposed of, as there were gifts to the poor of the parish which are now unheard of. Here is one—"Given to the poore, Mr [Dr] Foxe's gift £1 is. iv^d." "paid towards a

sheet for ould bennett vid." "paid to Jholley for his monthes paye is." "Paid to Richard Web for weaving of viii ells of cloth for bes stuberfeld and for £1 of yarne iis." "Jonsons wife when shee laye in child bed is." "Given to a poore man which had a certificate under divers Justices hands of £400 los by fier is." An inventory of the church goods is again given, in which is mentioned—"one Bible," this was Cranmer's Great Bible; also "one booke of Jewells workes" viz., *The Apology for the Church of England*. These two books with Foxe's *Book of Martyrs* were chained to a pillar in the church for any person to read. The marks of the chain are still visible on the middle pillar in the south aisle near the south door. "A noote of certaine ornaments belonging to the Church which Tho. Dickerson hath in charge—"One Cirplice, one bible, one booke of Jewells workes, one Carpett, one pullpitt Cushin, one hearse Clothe, two sillver Cups with covers, one diapor table Clothe, two napkins, one baskitt, two peawter pots for wine, two peawter dishes, and lockes and keyes for all the doores and Chests about the Church. Also one spade, one shovell, and one mattock." "Also the second of Maye 1631 Receaved at the Communion Table x^s. iij^d." Distributed as follows, etc. Accounts of Ed. Fullham, Ralfe Hodge, John Goulding, and Arnold Francis. Church wardens 1630-1631. "Aporill the xxiii 1630 we ware sworne Church wardens and paid for our oathes and the Parator iij^s. viij^d. The same daye our diners and horse meate £1 iij^s. x^d." "June xx paid to Duke for work in the church as followeth, for fower dayes work & halfe for altering the seatt in the backer loft, for a doore into John Smithes seate and for mending of fower other seats in the church vi^s. ix^d." "July the 4 Paid to Dee Denny for one quarters wages for keeping the dogs out of the church 1^s. iij^d." "July viijth spent upon the Ringers

at the Kings coming through the town 1st. 1111^d.
 "Nov. 5, spent upon the Ringers 1111^a." "Nov.
 the 12 given for a Foxes head killed in the Town
 Mead vid." "Januarie 12 to Willm Warren for
 Franken sence to burne in the church vid." It
 appears, happily, that not much money was ex-
 pended for this religious perfumery. "For
 mending Mrs Bessanoes seate vid." "March 22
 paid for one ell of Cloth to put the Cirplis in
 1st. 11^d. and for washing the cirplis vid." "Aporill
 the viiith paid to Pickbone for one dayes work
 and a halfe of himself his man and his boye
 1111^a." The following appears misplaced in the
 accounts, according to the date: "1624, How
 the eighteen pounds beinge pte of the towne
 Stocke was Employed this yeare for the use of
 the poore." "Impris for teune Chaldren and
 halfe of Coals wth the charges for bringinge
 them into the charnell house £x xv^a. 111^d." "Item
 for two hundred and a halfe of brush faggets and
 five hundred and a halfe of short faggetts lyed
 into the charnell house £iii. 00. 00." "The said
 Coles delivered out to the poore at vid. ye bushel,
 one bush faggetts delivered out 1^d. a piece. The
 short faggetts delivered out at 1^d. a piece." "1630
 Chr. Snowe a poor distressed man sent by Mr
 Gibon x^d." "Dec. 20 given to a ministers wife
 by Mr Gibons apoyntment viii^d." "To Snowe,
 Stickney, bright, in the church for want of bread
 ii^a. 4^d. Thomas Dickinson Church Clark."
 The gentry of the town acted very generously to
 the poor during the scarcity of corn in 1630 and
 1631, viz., "A note of a ffree gift given by the
 Inhabitants of Waltham Towne in the yeare
 1630 in the time of scarcitie and dearth of Corne
 and distributed to the poore of the said towne
 by the Churchwardens weekly from the xvth
 of November 1630 untill the ixth of June
 1631 as is hereafter shewen — Imprimis given
 by the Right honourable the Earlle of Norwig
 £iiii. Mr Gibon, minister £i i iii. Francis
 Green gen. £i i iii. Mr Walmsley curate iiⁱⁱⁱ.

W. Nash x^s. viii^d. Isacke Bellomie iii^s. More given by the Right honourable the Earlle of Middlesex at the buriall of his daughter £x. More given by one of my Lord of Norwigh his man viii^s. Some totall of all Recaits for the Wekly Relife of the poore of Waltham Towne from the xvth of Nov. 1630, £30 6 4." Upwards of forty donors names are given in the list for the town. "A note of money Receaved upon the free gift in the hamblits of upshire and hallifilled the aforesaid yeare in the time of the scarcitie & dearth of corne—Mr Bessance xx^s. Dockter ffox xx^s." There are thirty-five names of donors in this list. "Those persons whos names are here after written, have not Receaved the money lent unto Jonas Woodhead for the stocke to set the poore one worke but the same money Returned in cloth and yarn as part of the stocke by the for named church wardens—Sir Edward Grivil xxx^s. W^m. Pecoocke gladings iii^s. iiiii^d. Nicholas Blincoc xx^s. Sir Willyam Wade xx^s." This last-named Knight resided in Highbridge-street. Sir Edward Greville dwelt at Harolds Park.

A.D. 1631-2.

"The accounts of John Bennet, John Fullam, Asheer Brockis & Richard Stock church wardens from May 1631 to April 1632." "for charges at the triennial visitation 00 14 09." "for carieing of the money gathered upon a brief unto barking for excile ministers 00 01 08." "for a booke of articles 00 01 06." "more for a smock of home made cloth 00 03 00." "Rec^d. for a daughter of Mr Wright being buryed in the church 6^s. 8^d." "Paid for the Ringers for Ringing uppon the 5 of November 4^s." "Spent uppon the ringers the 27th of March 6^s." "Spent uppon the ringers at the Kinge and Queenes coming to the Abbey 1^s. 6^d." This was not a very heavy expenditure for so grand an occasion. The Abbey has been greatly honoured in bygone days by the presence of monarchs and noblemen.

It is most singular that a part of the "Communion Money" should be appropriated to the whipping of dogs out of the church. It is presumed that the dog tax was not then in general force, although the church was forced to pay the tax. "Given to John Jolly at several times and for whipping the dogges out of the church xv^s." "Abraham Greenwood a strange minister xii^d." "Sept 23, given to a strange minister by Mr Gibbons apoyntment xii^d." "To a skollmaster which had been tacken by the turcke [Turks] i^s."

A.D. 1633-4.

"The account of Hen. Knagg, John Goulding, Rob. Stocke Mihill Leaks Churchwardens from 15 Aprill 1633 to Aprill 1634." "August the first given to the Ringers at the Kings Coming through the towne i^s. iiij^d." "Oct. the 29 Paid W^m Pickbone & his labourers for Repairing the Piller where the pulpit stud and for Paving the church porch i^s. iij^d." "The 26 paid for Kivering Mr Bassanoes Chyld." "Dec. the third paid to W. Harris for a matt to goe about the float i^s. iiij^d." "Dec. 26 paid to W^m. Pickbone for Dressing and collering the Piller where the pulpit stud i^s. viij^d." "Aporill the 7 paid to bak-house for whipping the dogs out of the church viij^d." "The same daye paid to Thomas Dickerson Church Clarke for his halfe years wagis xi^s. viij^d." "Mem^{dm} that wheras one John Stocke sonne of Nicholas Stocke borne in this towne of Waltham was for a long time out of this towne. And as a servant served ellsewhere. And in the yeare 1633 Returned to this towne againe bringing with him his wife great with child and being questioned from wheance he came the pishoners thinking to send him backe againe from whence hee came. Thomas Stocke of Suerstone did pas his word unto Mr Henry Knagg and John Goulding then churchwardens to discharge the pishoners of any charge by the same child." "A note of the wood hid in for the poore of

Waltham Towne in the year 1633." "May the 22, 1633 paid to Mr Henry Kuagg for wood for the poore £xvi of which we made 4369 ffagots which cost us to fell & make £iiii ix. The carriage of theis ffagots at iii^s. iiiid. the 6th doth rise unto the some of £viii then there was spent upon those that gave the carriage of pt of this wood vi^s. So the whole some of money laid out for this wood do^h rise unto £xxviii. Theis ffagots delivered out at 1^d. a ffaggott doth rise unto the some of £xx so ther is yett lost in this wood £viii. The price of this wood from my Lords officers was £xvii, his Lordship bated xx^s. and gave xx^s. towards the carriage."

A.D. 1634-5.

"The Accounts of Edm. Cooke, gent, James Fletcher, William Lower and Thomas Anglow, Churchwardens from April 1634 to April 1635." "Paid for charcoale to burn in the church 2^s. 9d." "Ittem 14 July when the King went prograce, paid to Will. Nichols for ye ringers 3^s. 6d." "Ittem given to the ringers when the King went by 2^s. 6d." "Ittem given to the Ringers upon Gunpowder treason day 7^s." "Ittem paid to W. Nichols for the Ringers upon proclamation 6^s. 8d." "Paid to Jopley for keeping of Symons his boy two months viii^s." In the annexed list of Church goods is mentioned one Bible, one of Jewel's works, and three volumes of the Book of Martyrs. This edition of the Martyrs was edited and published by Doctor Samuel Foxe, of Warlies Park. "Certain ornaments & other necessities left in the church w^t Tho. Dickerson, Church Clarke, as followeth— One Sirplus, one ell of towen cloath to keep it in, one bible, 3 Books of Martires, one booke of Mr Jeuwles workes, one green carpett, one pullpitt cushin, one hurse cloath, two napkins, one basket for bread, two pewter poots for wine, two pewter dishes, one faure dyepar clooth to Civer the Communion table, one spad, one

shovell, one mattock, one Beare [bier] to carry the dead corpse, one with locks and keyes belonging to the church, with two silver cupps with kivers to ye same, and two silver and guilt cupps with civers to them, given by Right honourable ye Earle of Norwich."

A.D. 1635-6.

"The accounts of Hen. Blott, Ceasar Becke, Edward Goulding & John Wright, churchwardens from April 1635 to 1636." "Recd. of Mr Walmsley (curate of the Abbey) for his childes Buriall in the church 2^s. 10d." "Recd. of Mr Bassano for his daughters Buriall in the church 6^s. 8d." "Recd. for Buriall of a nurse child in the church 6^s. 2d." "Given to a traveller that haid the Kings Euiel sent by passe the 26 July 1636 1^s." The same persons were churchwardens for the year 1636-7.

A.D. 1637-8.

"The accomps of Geo. Bridges, Edw. Fletcher, Willm Green & Tho. Poor Churchwardens 1637-1638." "Recd. by the aforesaid churchwardens toward the charges of the frame for the bells and the Iorne work and hanging them and other charges as by their accompts more at large doth appeare of the Inhabitants of the said parish after the rate of fower months Collection the some of 17. 18. 4." "Item for the charges to the visitation at Ingerstone no. [Nov.] the 5 £1. 7. 4." "Item given the Ringers on daie when the Kinge went through ye towen 1^s." "Spent on two workmen that vewed the church to repaier it 1^s." "Item paid for wrighting of a Transcript of all those names of those persons which weare married, Baptised, and Buried in our Parish from the 25 March 1636 unto the 25 March 1637 3^s." These transcripts of the parish registers were preserved in the bishop's office. "Item paid for the wrighting of the petition of the Bishop of London concerning our church as Mr Guibon did appoint 2^s. 6d." The church was then in great

want of repair. "Item paid to the Ringers on the 5 Nov. 5s." "Item for thirtie gallons and three quarts of Clarret wine at ii^s. iiiid. the gallon £3. 11. 9." "Item for tenn quarts of Muscadine at sixteen pence the quart, 0. 13. 4." "Item for bread 10s. 4d."

A.D. 1638-9.

"The Accounts, Rob. Budd gent, Tho. Wright gent, W. Wheeler & W. Green, Churchwardens 1638 to 1639." A perambulation of the boundary of the parish at this time was taken as appears from the following entry:—"It. pd. Edw. Fowler for Carring us over the water in his boat two daies in the parambleacon 4s. 4d." "Item given to the Ringers 16 July when his maits [Charles I.] went through the towne 2s." "It. pd. to Mr Nicholson for the Ringers for the 27 of March being proclamacion daie for his maits 6s." "Item to W. Towensend a poore minister 1s."

A.D. 1639-40.

"The Accounts of Edw. Greene, Tho. Sawdrey, Arnold Francis, Sam. Nash & W. Newman, Churchwardens, from April 1639 to April 1640." "18 Sept. given to the Ringers when the King came by 1s." "Item given to the Ringers when the King came from Scotland 6s. 8d." "To the Ringers the 5 Nov. 6s." "Item to a minister that come by passe sent by Mr Guibon 1s. 6d." "To the high Constable for maimed souldiers 7s. 7d." King Charles passed Waltham Cross on his way to and from Scotland. At this time the Scottish Covenanters took arms for the abolition of the episcopacy. The solemn league and covenant was settled on March 1, 1638, and after that time a person was hardly considered one of the reformed religion if he had not subscribed to this covenant. In 1644 a large number of the inhabitants of Waltham Abbey Signed the Covenant. Their names appear in the Accounts.

"The names of those which gave the carage of the wood for the poore : Imp.—Mr Woolaston 2

load Mr Knagge 2 load, John Goulding 2 load
W. Nash 2 load, Edw. Goulding 2 load John
Bridges 2 load, Sam. Nash 2 load Nich. Brewitt
2 load John Hodge 1 load, Geo. Bridges 1 load."

A.D. 1640-1.

"The Account of Hen. Wollaston, Nich. Brewitt. Rich. Stocke and John Goulding, Churchwardens 1640 to 1641." "Received more by the aforesaid Churchwardens of the Inhabitants of Waltham towne for the repair of the church and other necessary uses in and about the church." 266 signatures of persons are entered with their respective donations towards the restoration of the church. Foremost on the list of benefactors to this object are the "Earle of Carlisle £x, Hen. Wollaston viii^s. iiiid, the Right Honourable Lyonell Earle of Middlesex £viii., Edward Pallmer Esq. x^s. Some total gathered within town £21 0 5. In Sewardstone £4 18 10; Upshire £1 8 4." At this period the church was in a most deplorable state, and liable to become a mere ruin. In 1641 King Charles I. came for the last time to Waltham Church, attended by the Earl of Carlisle, then residing in the Abbey mansion. This statement is supported by an entry in the Accounts, thus—"Item pd. to the Ringers when the King dined at y^e Earle of Carlisle 1^s. 6d." The Earl pressed his majesty, on account of the state of the church and its being a royal foundation, to grant "a toll of cattle coming over the bridge (with their Drifts [droves] doing much damage to the highways) and therewith the town might be paved and the church repaired," as the repairs were too heavy for the parish to undertake alone. The King expressed his willingness to grant a toll, if his spiritual adviser, bishop Laud, was agreeable. "But [says Dr. Fuller] when the foresaid prelate was informed that the earl had applied to his Majesty before addresses to himself, he dashed the design; so that poor Waltham Church must

still be contented with their weak walls, and worse roof, till providence procure her some better benefactors." In this circumstance the words of Dryden are understood—

"Grace with a nod and ruin with a frown."

The poor of the town were for years supplied with faggots; some were given and others sold at a cheap rate; and such might have been the case to-day had not much of the forest land and its rights been wrested from the parishioners. "Paid to Will. Nash for 1,000 faggots at Thoydon £iii. Mr Cooke & Thomas Simes gave a dayes carriage for wood out of Thoydon Wood, two load."

A.D. 1641-2.

"The Accounts of Hen. Wolleston, Tho. Winspeare, John Sawdrey & John Kerey churchwardens from 1641 to 1642." "Item paid for painting the canopy over the pulpitt 8s." This was the *sounding board* which appeared in the church until within the memory of many now living. "Item paid to the Ringers on Gunpowder treason daie 1641, 6s." "Item to young Pace toward the cureing his eyes £1. 2. 0." "Item for a payer of shooes for him 3s. 4d." Descendants of the Pace family of Waltham are still living. "Given to a poore minister 1s." Evidence of the civil war of the period reaching Waltham Abbey appears in the accounts of 1642, when three service books among the church goods were damaged by the soldiers, viz., "The service books was torn by the souldiers." Referring to the war Milton says—

"In vain doth valour bleed,
While avarice and rapine share the land."

A.D. 1642-3.

"The Accounts of Tho. Winspeare John Alecock Tho. Bruett & Rob. Warren, churchwardens, 1642 to 1643." "Paid Pickbone for making up the grounde in the Church for 3 buryalls 00. 03,00." "Paid the Ringers on Gunpowder Treason day and upon the Kings Crowna-

tion day is." "Mr Fullham for maymed soldiers 7s. 7d." "To three maymed Soldiers from Edg. Hill 000, 00, 6." Not a very large gift, two pence each! It is to be hoped they had some other reward for their bravery. The King's soldiers were defeated at the battle of Edgehill, October 23, 1642, in which battle the men of Waltham suffered. A Royalist, Alex. Brome, sang—

"We do not suffer here alone;
Though we are beggar'd so's the King;
'Tis sin t' have wealth when he has none;
Tush! poverty's a Royal thing!"

Other suffering soldiers came to this parish for help. "To a company of poor Irish gent^l & Soldiers, 000, 2s. 3d." "To a company of Irish sent to the constables is." "To three poor Irish folke 6d." "To an Irish minister sent p. Mr Gibbons is."

A.D. 1643-4.

"The Accounts of Mr John Alcock, Nich Blinco, Giles Carter & Wm Shelley Churchwardens, 1643 to 1644." "Given to Nathaniell Tipton Irish minister at Mr Haytleys request 2s." "Given to Mrs Alice Fooster and Mary Forster their husband slayne in Ireland 4s." "Given to Mr — a minister in Barkshire pillaged by the Cavilrres and recommended by worthy ministers 1s. 6d." *Cavalier* is the appellation of the party of King Charles the First. According to Robert Herrick, a Cavalier was a valiant soldier who could—

"Sail against rocks and split them too;
Ay, and a world of pikes pass through."

"Winter and wid Winter and another widow & 3 children ministers and slayne in Ireland 3s. 6d." "Given Jo: Ellit & Tho Ellit, plundered men 8d." "Given, Mathew Holden a Berkshire man plundered 4d."

"Given to Jo: Cromwell and Jo: Rooke lame men they having a passe and certif. 4d." The fine for the crime of drunkenness was at this

period (1644) very heavy. "Recd. of Mr Hen. Woolaston Esq. Wch he had of a man that was drunke according to the statute, 5s."

"When God made choice to rear
His mighty champion, strong above compare,
Whose drink was only from the liquid brook."

The anti-Royalists appear to have shown their disapprobation of the Prayer Book, as is seen in the annexed inventory of church goods—"The ornaments and goods belonging to the church are remaining as they were the yeares formerly in the hands of Goodman Dickinson except only the books of Common Prayer which were cutt in pieces by the souldiers and the surplice sold and given to — as appeareth in this account, John Alcock." "Given to Wm. Winter, Elienor Winter & Eliz. Welsh Irish 2s. 6d." "Paid to Benhall at his coming out of the visited house 15s." Private property could at this time be disposed of by power of a vestry meeting. "At a vestry 5 Dec. 1644 It was agreed that the goods of Rob. Armstrong deceased should be sold and the money employed for the benefit of his children."

A.D. 1644-5.

"1645 Recd. of several of the Inhabitants for there tokens to pay for bread and wine the some of 6s." "To ould Jolly in monie & faggotts 14s. 8d." "Imp. given to Marie Lee, Marie Haines, and Eliz. Clarke whose husbands weare killed by the Irish Robbers as did appeare by Certificates 4s." "Given to 3 widds whose husbands weare killed at Cisiter by the kings forces 4s."

"Peace hath her victories, no less renowned than war."

"Item given Ellen Goodwin & Marie Handin whose husbands weare killed by the rebbles 2s."

"Item given to John Cynes & his wife that weare plundered in Devonshire by the King's forces 2s." "Item given to the woman that lay in at the reed lyon [Red Lion] 1s. 8d." "Item

given Rob Jackson a minister at Mr Price's request." William Price, B.D., preceded Dr. Fuller as curate of Waltham. "Item given to a gent woman at the request of Mr Price 2s. 6d." "Item given to ministers wives that there husbands were killed 3s." The clergy of the Puritan times were like the war priests of an earlier date. They had not only to combat with spiritual foes, but to fight for their country as ordinary soldiers. From the annexed item it appears that the old Almshouses were thatched — "Item for strawe & theehing the Almes womens house 1s. 6d." "Item given to a poore man which lost his estate in the kings army 6d." The Churchwardens for 1644 to 1645 were Noell Bassanoe, Abraham Hudson, John Hodges and John Shonke.

A.D. 1645-6.

"The Aconnts of Geo. Bridges, John Bridges, Hen. Williams, Christopher Goulding, Churchwardens from May 1645 to May 1646." "Recd. of Mr Wm. Nicholson for pt of ye Church yeard (for the year) 4d." "Item to the Baylife saveing Ishewes being warned at severall quarter sessions in generall iia." "Given to a seaman that was taken prisoner by the Tirks 6d." "Mem. Mr Wollaston paies his monie wekly in bread wch is 1s. p. week £2 12 0."

A.D. 1646-7.

"The Accompt of Tho. Eaton, Josias Richeson, Gilles Greene, Mr Tho. Blinco, Churchwardens from May 1646 to May 1647." "June 10 1647. It is ordered in the Vestry that whereas the old churchwardens being out of purse for the Repaire of the Church & Church land fower pounds fifteen shillings one penny that it shall be satisfied and allowed them by the succeeding churchwardens out of the first half-year's Rent of the church lands due at Mich. next ensuing. Mr Tho. Blinco was our. to pay 15s. 4d. out of the use money in his own

hands." "Church Rents 1647, Griffin Lilley for a close at Wollsey Bridge £2 0. 0." "Church Rent, Andrew Warner for a close at Wollsey Bridge £1 6. 8." Farmer calls this place *Wolmerford Bridge*.

A.D. 1647-8.

"The Accounts of Edw Cooke, John Dane, Hen. Stocke, W^m Sumner churchwardens. 1647 to 1648." "Church Rent, Thomas Iymes for a close at Paternoster Hill £2 0. 0." "There were ill behaved boys at this early period, as appears from the following entry:—"Rec^d. of John Joslin for boys playing on the Lord's day 3s." Imposing a fine for Sabbath breaking was considered more profitable than

"To whip this dwarfish war, these pigmy arms."

One of the main items in the accounts is the cost of the churchwardens' dinner. "Paid for a dinner at the Borsehod when the ould churchwardens gave up their accounts 12s 6d." "Pd to Jno. Barnet for 300 of tokens by Mr Price's order wch were to be delivered for ye communicants." Tokens were declared not to be monies, but merely pledges of monies, and the people were not compelled to take them in payment. Almost every shopkeeper in the town issued tokens. These tokens usually bore on the obverse and reverse arms denoting each respective trade. An old generous poet sang—

"For namesake I gave a token
To a beggar that did crave it;
More, he need not me importune,
For't was the utmost of my fortune."

A.D. 1648-9.

"The accompts of Tho. North, John Bumstead, Edm. Greene & Rob. Bowyer, Churchwardens from 1648 to 1649." "Rec^d. for Mr Alcocks grave in the church 6s 8d." "Rec^d. for Mrs Mills child's grave in the church 3s 4p" "Given to a poore minister sent to me by Mr Price [W. Price, incumbent] 1s 6d." "Item to

poore minister sent to me by Mr fullers drection 2s. 6d." "Item to the Ringers on the thanksgiving daie for the overthrow of the scotts 2s. 6d." The churchwardens borrowed money of certain parishioners at interest. "Recd. of John Fulham for 1 years use of £5.—8s." "Rec of Tho. Simes for 1 years use of £10—16s." "For an heele for Howards wife 2s. 4d." If this refers to an eel, fish must have been very scarce at this time.

A.D. 1649-50.

"The severall accounts of Nowell Bassanoë, John Jevé. Richard Stocke & Hen. Blott, Churchwardens 1649 to 1650." "Of Tho. Candler for pt. of the Churchyard 1s. 6d." "To Joseph Tayler for provisions for the ringers uppon the fifth of Nov. 8s." "Ptd to Mr Higgons a poore distressed minister at Mr Fullers his request 5s."

A.D. 1650-1.

"The severall accounts of Rich. Mills, Wm Etheridge, W. Sawdrey and Thomas Abrahams, churchwardens from May 1650 to May 1651." "Item Hen. Benbridge for pt of the Churchyard 4d." "Recd for Tho Robinsons buriall in ye church 13s." "Recd for Mr Etheridges daughtler buriall in ye Church 6s. 8d." "Recd. on thanksgiving day 14s." From the annexed entry, it appears that the parish clerk slept in the belfry! "Item Pd. to Marmaduke How for the making up the window in the Belfree for the Clarks bedd and for Tymber boords and workmanship £1. 1. 0." How the old clerk could sleep so near the ticking of the clock and the striking of the bell is difficult to understand. He was no doubt happy in his lofty sphere, and perhaps—

"Sang those witty rhymes,
About the crazy old church clock
And the bewildering chimes."

There are worse foxes than those with four legs,
as there may have been two centuries and a half

ago—"To Mr Russells Huntsman for Killing two Foxes 2s." The Papists hunted but in vain for the life of John Foxe, the martyrologist; Dr. Thomas Fuller afterwards wrote on his death:—

"Rare Fox (well furr'd with patience) lived a life
In's youthful age devoted unto strife;
For the blind Papists of those frantic times,
Esteemed his virtues as his greatest crimes.
And when they saw their plots could not prevail
To bless their noses with his whisking tail,
They howled out curses, but could not obtain;
Their prey being fled, their curses proved in vain,
From whence I think this proverb came at first,—
'Most thrives the Fox that most of all is curst.'"

"To Mr Willm. Cheseldine a minister 1s."
"Given to Mr Thomas Addams minister at the
request of Mr Fuller 2s. 6d." This is doubtless
Thomas Adams, the Puritan divine, who was
well known to Dr. Fuller, and who resembles him
for wit and quaintness. Adams was chaplain to
Sir Henry Montague, Lord Chief Justice of
England. He preached frequently at Paul's
Cross and Whitehall. The number of his writings
is great. Dr. Angus has published his life, and
which appears in Nichol's *Standard Divines*,
1862. Adams, like a great many other good men
of the period, suffered much for conscience sake.
But he has gone with Hall, Fuller, and other
mighty minds to his rest:—

"In hope, we say farewell, till the great morning,
When all the just
Shall, in the splendour of God's own adorning,
Rise from the dust."

A.D. 1651-2.

"The account of Abraham Hudson, Hen.
Webb, Emanuel Enniver [sometimes spelt Inni-
ver] & Rigby Bridges churchwardens from May
1651 to May 1652." "Recd. for 100 faggots
growing on the church lands and sold to the
poore (or to anybody else, I presume, that liked
to buy them) 13s. 9d." "Item to Capt. Chard

for rent for the wood yeard [yard] 1s." (see p. 70).
 "Item paid Tho. Dickerson for the buriall of the
 poore scott 6d." "The voluntarie contributions
 by these persons following towards the charge of
 the Bucketts, Ladders, and fierhooks as followeth
 —The Right Hon. Earle of Carlisle £3. Hen.
 Wolleston Esq £1. Mr Thomas Fuller 6s. Mr
 Vavasor gent 10s. W. Pickbone 1s." (and
 others). Dr. T. Fuller, the minister, I presume
 was as liberal, according to his means, as the lay-
 men who gave more towards the fire extinguish-
 ing implements. The position of many of the clergy
 in those troublous times was in no way enviable.
 The following note shows the exact cost of the
 above materials:—"Anno 1651 The Accompt of
 the charges of the Bucketts Laders and fyfer
 hooks and other materials to them belonging
 for the hanging them up. Imp. for 3 Doz.
 Scatter Bucketts 5. 15. 0. Imp. for bringing
 them from London 0. 2. 0. Item. for two ladders
 1. 14. 0. Itm for bringing them from London
 0. 3. 0. Itm for the fier hooks weighing
 £102—1. 14. 0. Item for nails Rivets and Rings
 0. 2. 3. Itm for a Deal board and 2 quarters
 0. 3. 10. Itm to Marmaduke How for making
 pinnes and hanging up the Bucketts 0. 6. 0. Itm
 to John Mihill for hooks and spijs for same
 0. 11. 8. total 10. 11. 9." The first fire engine
 owned by the parish, was made early in the past
 century, by Mr Newsham, at a cost of £30.
 The parish considered it necessary to make
 provisions against fire, at this early date. The
 houses were then generally covered with straw,
 and hence the necessity of "fire hooks" to pull
 off the thatch when on fire. These hooks were
 fastened at the end of very long poles, and were
 preserved many years in the upper story of the
 old market house. They were last possessed by
 Mr H. J. James, of the Market-place.

"A little fire is quickly trodden out.
 Which being suffered rivers cannot quench."

A.D. 1652-3.

"The account of John Bridges, Rich. Welldon, John Ingram, and Isaac Knowton churchwardens from May 1652 to May 1653." "Paid to Mr Whellock for doeing of the sunn diolle £2. 2s. 4d." This appears to have stood on the south buttress of the church, probably where the present one stands.

"Alas! we pursue a shadow."

"July 1st. Item given to a poore distressed man at the request of Mr Fuller 2s. 6d." By these entries the future biographer of Dr. Fuller will be able in some degree to determine when he resided in the parish. "Item paid to John Goulding for the reliefe of the prisoners of Colchester as by a warrent appeareth £1." Probably Golding was an old Waltham man who suffered at the surrender of Colchester in 1648. "Item paid to John Jeve for a foxe head 3s. 4d." A large sum at this period. "Item for the Repairing of the Almshouse 2s. 3d." Less than what was paid for a fox's head! Fresh regulations regarding the poor are made at this period. "At a vestry holden 9 June 1652 it is agreed by and between the Inhabitants of the town of Waltham Abbey with a general consent that there shall be a division in making the poore rate between the towne and the parish, that is to say, the towne to p'vide for y^t poore of the towne without rating aney inhabitants dwelling in the hamlet and the Inhabitants of the hamlets to p'vide for the poore of the hamlet without rating aney man dwelling in the towne. This agreement to continue for two yeares from the date hereof and longer if the then vestry shall think good to continue otherwise then to determine in witness whereof wee have putt our hands."

A.D. 1653-4.

"The account of Hen. Webb, John Barnard, Tho. Derrington & Rob. Warren Churchwardens from May 1653 to May 1654." "Item paid for

a Register Booke £1. 5. 0." Probably volume V. The ringers were fortunate at this period, being treated to a free dinner on Guy Fawkes day. "Paid to ringers on 5 Nov. for their dinners 9s." "Paid to Russells men for 2 foxes heads 4s." "Item pd to Good man Stace for a badgers head 1s." "Item given to poore distressed men that came with a surtificate out of Ireland that were undone 1s." Not a very liberal allowance, perhaps they were "Home-rulers." Many young men were pressed into the army during the civil wars. "Given to Nich. Freeman being prest out of the hamblett and coming home in want 5s."

A.D. 1654-5.

"The accounts of Tho. Eaton, James Fletcher, Tho. Derrington and Rob. Warren Churchwardens from May 1654 to May 1655." "Item for under pining Mr Wollaston's seat 1s." It is hoped that the noble justice of the peace was not seated at the time. "Recd. now for bread and wine of Mr Hatley 9s." This was Nathaniel Hatley, curate of the Abbey for nearly forty-six years—1633-1679. Local campanologists may be interested in the annexed note—"The great bell was cast at Wollford, Herts [probably Watford] there by Willm Whittmore, Sept. ye 4 1656. The wayt of the bell to hym was 1836, paid more for tyme being 66 pound thot hee put into the bell paid more for mettell that he put into the bell being 186 pound wayt which cost £10 11. The wayt from hym back againe after he had cast his with the 66 pound wayt of Tyne and the 186 pound wayt of mettell which macke his wayt up come plect 2088 pound wayt and payed hym for Ceesting of his fourteen pound." The present set of bells were cast at Hertford, by John Briant, in 1806. "June 1653 moneys disbursed by Hen. Wollaston Esq. concerning the tryall between Thomas Clarke Bardgeman and Mr Dawson of Cheshunt about the title of the Marsh paid £18. 00. 00." The land west of the

town of Waltham was claimed by the parishioners of Cheshunt, and in 1245 when the case was tried by law it was decided in favour of Waltham. But the old wound has never radically healed. Many a severe combat has ensued consequent upon the perambulation of the respective parishes. It is to be hoped that the inhabitants of each parish have grown wiser and better within the last fifty years.

"I found my neighbours amicably join
To lessen their defects by citing mine."

A.D. 1656-7.

"The Accounts of Hen. Webb, Tho. Eaton, Sam. Pricklove, & Rich Stock, Churchwardens from May 1656 to May 1658." "Given to a poore distressed minister Mr Fuller sent 2s 6d." Five other ministers were sent by Fuller, and received 1s 6d each. "A catalogue of Batchlers & maides who weare voluntarie contributors for the first bell of the six for the parish of Waltham Holy Cross 1656." Among the contributors were John Vavasor £1, Margaret Price 1s, John Gibon 1s, Mr Fuller 10s. There are nearly 200 names of donors on the list. This may have been the curfew bell. This bell rung in the reign of William the Conqueror at sunset to give notice to the inhabitants that they were to put out their fires and candles and retire to rest. Before the Norman conquest the *Evensong Bell* rang for vespers. Many remember Gray's famous elegy beginning—

"The curfew tolls the knell of parting day."
"It, paid for caring the mone to the high Shreife that was collected for the Protestants 3s." "Collected from the Inhabitants of Waltham (1656) money for casting the great Bell, 36. 4. 0." Collection ended June 14, 1658. "Ffeb 27 1656 a rate made by the churchwardens for the poore of the town and other Inhabitants for the raising of moneyes for the Caystinge of the great Bell &c." In the town and hamlets

were collected £28 13. 4. There is no possibility of such a rate being imposed upon the parishioners in the present day because of the interference of the Ratepayers' Protection Association. A two or three hours' peal from the Abbey steeple is doubtlessly realised with considerable pleasure by persons living a short distance from the town; but to some living beneath the shadow of the church it is an intolerable nuisance.

“The noise of folly
Most musical, most melancholy.”

A.D. 1657-8.

“In the year 1657 the Right Hon. James (Hay) Earle of Carlisle at his own cost and charge did sett the chimes which cost xxxviii£. Beside the frame & timber which came unto £5 10s 6d.” “Rec^d. of John Gibbon for his halfe yeares rent due at St. Michl [16] 58, £1. 12. 6.” “At a vestry meeting held Sept. 2, 1658, It was agreed that there be a new pulpitt, the Earl of Carlisle hath given already £5, and the Earl of Middlesex £2, and Mr Wollaston £1.” “1658 new pulpit set up the whole charge was £26 14s 3d.” Probably the pulpit which stands in the Lady Chapel is the identical one. The churchwardens of this year solicit the attention of all readers of the annexed note—“Be it Remembered That in the year 1656 the Batchlers & Maides of the parish of Waltham Holy Cross did by voluntarie contribution purchase a new treble bell to the other 5 bells. Hen. Webb, Tho. Eaton weare churchwardens.”

A.D. 1659-60.

“The Accounts of Abraham Hudson, Jos. Sumner, John Sawdrey and Rob. Snell Churchwardens from first of May 1659 to May 1660.” “Paid to Ould Whitmore the bell founder for casting the third bell £9. 5. 0.” “Item for 4 yds of Dyeper to make a new communion table cloth £1. 0. 0.” “For making the cloth 1s.”

"Paid for a new houre Glasse 1s." It was not until after the Reformation that the hour glass was found a necessary adjunct to the pulpit, when long sermons came much into vogue and continued to be fashionable until late in the seventeenth century.

"Sermons he heard, yet not so many
As left no time to practice any."

"Given to Roger Boden for killing an Oter 1s." "Given to fower souldiers that came out of flanders 1s." "Given to John Fuller a poore man that had beene in prison and have a lycence to begg for his ffees 6d." "in the vestrie June ye 13 1660, John Hodge, Roger Bridges Churchwardens. Those chosen at Easter being taken off for his Majesties service. And Rob. Taylor Surveyor of ye Highways with John Bernard. Item the day above written received into the Vestrie booke in the folio the gift of Mr Edward Stacy to Waltham Town & Upshire." "A note of money given to the poore of the Towne of Waltham Holy Cross, 1585 Rob. Rampston £2. 1663—Rob. Browne a year £1. 10. John Wilson a year 10s. Mrs Gedney a year £1. Rob Catrowe given every Sunday in bread twenty shillings a year £1. 23 April 1597." "William Wilson a year 10s. 1594." "Given by John Rigby out of a tenement in Pynest £2." "Given by Tho. Hall to the poore the sum of forty shillings at the end of 10 years £10." The number of gifts to the poor at this period was very great, and was owing doubtless to the large number of noblemen and gentry who then resided in the parish. The line of distinction between the rich and the poor was more obvious then than it is to-day.

"In the wind and tempest of fortune's frown,
Distinction, with a broad and powerful fan,
Pushing at all winnows the light away."

A.D. 1660-61.

"The Accounts of John Hodge Roger Bridges,
W. Stoker & John Porters, Churchwardens for

1660 to 1661." "Paid a Rope for the Saints Bell 2s. 6d."

A.D. 1661-2.

"1662—The Accounts of John Barnard, Roaskeynce Robinson, Hen. Pickbone, & Tho. Pearman, the Elder, Churchwardens from May 1661 to 1662." "Imp. 1661 laid out for a Booke to be read on Kings birth daie according to Command 1s." "Paid John Guibon for one year's lookinge to ye boyes 16s." This person I apprehend to be the son of John Guibon, incumbent of Waltham (see my Annals of the Clergy, p. 14), "for mending the weather cock and making of it cleane and having the cross sett on the topp of it 6s. 6d." It is here seen that the weather cock is not a modern invention. This ornament, however, shortly afterwards fell down, and was set up again by the same churchwardens. "1661—Itm. paid the Carpenter for their woork about the steeple 1. 8. 4. Itm. for 300 3 quarters and 13 pounds of sheet lead at xx^s. the hundred & for carriage 4. 0. 6."

A.D. 1662-3.

"The Accounts of John Barnard, Roascan Robinson, Weston Hills & Chris. King Churchwardens from 1662 to 1663." "Paid for a booke of common service 8s." "Memorandum, that His Majesties Arms Charles ye Second was set up Anno Domino 1662 the whole cost and charges whereof came to twenty-four pounds." If I remember correctly, the escutcheon of Charles II. was painted on a large square board similar to a notice board, and appeared in the Abbey Church until within a few years since. The effigies of Moses and Aaron were painted on two large boards which stood one on each side of the Communion Table and which I well remember seeing there when I was a boy. Moses was represented as holding a staff and Aaron swinging a censer which was not unlike a pepper box in shape. Beneath the effigies were the Ten

Commandments with Roman figures. The ground colour was blue and was painted by Mr Wolstenholm, a native of this town, who was buried in the churchyard in 1832. I cannot tell what has become of these boards and the Arms of Charles II. Should Waltham Abbey in the future have a Museum, such curious articles would be of interest. "Mem^d. the speere of the steeple fell down in the yeare of theirs churchwardens and was by them set up again—John Barnard, Roschymer Robinson churchwardens." The vane of the church was the source of constant anxiety. Mr Robinson's Christian name appears to have puzzled the scribes of his day.

A.D. 1663-4.

"The Accounts of Tho. Clark, Wm. White, Rob. Warren, Rob. Grubb, Churchwardens from 1663 to 1664."

A.D. 1664-5.

"The Accounts of John Hodge, Roger Turner, Hen. Budder, Francis Reed, Churchwardens from 1664 to 1665."

A.D. 1665-6.

"The Accounts of Ed. Cleyton, Andrew Macara, John Walby & W. Comfort, Churchwardens for yeare ending last day of April 1666." "Rec^d. for burying Mr James Needham in ye church 13^s. 4^d." "Rec^d. for burying Capt. Wollastons Child in ye Church 3^s. 4^d., and Mr Wellins child 6^s. 6^d." "Rec^d. for burying of James Hodge in the belfry 3^s. 4^d." The remains of this person were interred at the west end of the church under the tower. "Memorandum the Church Rents this yeare 1666 was Recieved by Macarea whereof there was nine pounds thirteen shillings & fourpence Lost by him." Whether Audrew Marcara appropriated the cash to his own use is hard to say. However, it does not appear that he was ever again chosen to fill the office of churchwarden.

A.D. 1666-7.

"The Accounts of Ed. Cleyton, Michael Robinson, Rich. Stevens & Ed. Goulding, Churchwardens ending April last day 1667."
 "Rec^d. for a corps going through the towne, 3s. 4d" This is a singular entry.

A.D. 1667-8.

"The Accounts of Tho. Craythorne, Tho. Candler, jun., John Lewin & Tho. Hooker, Churchwardens 1667 to 1668." "Imp given to the Ringers on the Kings restoration daie 6s. 8d."
 "Given to Mrs Jane Sidney wife of Mr Robert Sidney doctor of Divinity who was taken by the dutch fleet with his two sons coming from Ireland, whose losses amounted to 750£ & upwards—2s." "1668 Item paid to Ed. Goulding for 1,500 faggots at 12s.—£9."

A.D. 1668-9.

"The Accounts of Tho. North, W. Dane, W. Case & Dan. Palmer Churchwardens 1668 to 1669."

"1668 Waltham Holy Cross. At a Vestry then holden Febuary 15 [1668-9] upon publique notice given thereof ye Lord's day next before agreed and concluded then and there as follows:—Imprimis Most humble and heartie thanks wee render His gracious Majestie for granting a collection by way of brief toward ye repair of our Parish Church etc., Rich. Stevens Edmond Goulding, Rich^d Willys, Hen. Wollaston, Hen. Wollaston, jun." Respecting the reparation of the Abbey Church the following meeting was held in the presence of Charles II. at White Hall, the result of which is given by *Farmer*; but it appears more accurately rendered in the Churchwarden's Accounts, namely—"At the court at White Hall the 7th of August 1668. The King's most Excellent Majesty His Royal highness ye Duke of York, his highness Prince Rupert Lord Keeper Duke of Albermarle, Duke of Ormond, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Bath,

Earl of Craven, Earl of Landerdaile, Earl Middleton, Earl of Corbery, Earl of Ossery, Lord Bishop of London, Lord Berkley, Mr Treasurer, Mr Vice Chamberlain, John Duncombe, The Right Honable Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household,—Having this day represented to His Majesty in Council that the Parish Church of Waltham Holy Cross in the county of Essex having been formerly a large and beautiful structure is becoming so ruinous that if the same be not speedily repaired it will in a very short time fall to the ground, and that the inhabitants of the Parish are not able to defray the charge of repairing the said Church and therefore humbly desiring that his majesty would be pleased to grant the brief for a collection within the neighbouring counties toward the repairing of the church. It was ordered by his majesty in Council 'The Right Honable the Lord Keeper be & as hereby Prayed & required to cause letters Patent to be issued under the great seal of England, and that the inhabitants of the said parish to collect & receive of the charitable benevolence of well disposed people, towards the repairing of the said parish church, in such & so many of the neighbouring Counties and other places of the Kingdom as his Lordship shall think meet. John Nicholas."

To show that the parishioners knew how to appreciate a kind action, the following resolutions were passed in vestry—"We give thanks also to the Right Honourable Edward, Earl of Manchester, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household for this free favour in moving for and procuring the same." "One hundred pound was Received and taken up by Mr Wollaston for procuring the duplicates, printing ye briefs and all other things incident thereat for the repairing of the Parish Church of Waltham Holy Cross, March 21 1669." In 1672 the above £100 were repaid with interest. In 1674, £46 4. 10. were expended in repairing the Church, and in 1679,

the School house (or Lady Chapel) was repaired at a cost of £64 13. 5½. Additional repairs of the church were made in 1680, estimated to cost £78 5. 2. All that was obtained by the brief amounted to £17 5. The remainder was supplied by the parishioners.

A.D. 1669-70.

"The Accounts of Tho. North, W. Dane, Hen. Preston, & W. Wright, Churchwardens from 1669 to 1670." I believe the following volume of Accounts has long been lost. I am therefore necessitated to close my notices of the subject somewhat abruptly, and introduce a few notes on the *King's Briefs*, which appear in the early volumes of the registers.



ROYAL BRIEFS.

A.D. 1661—1696.

A large number of Briefs are recorded in the registers of Waltham Abbey between the years 1661 and 1669, which exhibit the sympathy and generosity of the parishioners. The greater portion of them were issued consequent upon damages done by fire. It is just possible that the people of Waltham Abbey may have helped the Londoners, many of whom sustained considerable loss by the great Fire of London, as well as by the plague of the previous year. The fire broke out in London on September 2nd, 1666, and extended to 600 streets, consuming 13,200 dwelling houses and 89 churches. The awful conflagration must have been plainly seen from the hills surrounding Waltham Abbey.

A Royal (or King's) Brief denotes the sovereign *letters patent* authorising a collection for a charitable purpose, and are directed to be read in the church among the notices after the Nicene Creed. The Briefs appear as follows:—"A note of all such Briefs as have been read and Collected in ye Parish Church of Waltham Holy Crosse in Essex since April ye 28 1661. Impr. for a fire at ye Whitehart Inn in Tullie Street for John Perkins Collection, April ye 28 1661. £1. 0. 03. The same delivered to Hen. Woodley May the 7, 1662. It. for ye reliefe of Katherine Dawkes of Dover wid. Collec. June 9 1661 £1. 06. 05, the same delivered to James Grovener of Wapping July 21. It. for rebuilding Protestant Church in Coun. York, Collected July 7 1661 £1. 17. 00. the same delivered to James Grosvener of Wapping ye July 21.

It appears that Fire Insurance Companies were not generally known at this period. For "a fire

in Buckinghamshire, March 25, 1648 for Rich. Audley, Tho Awdley Collected June 21 1661 £1. 09. 05½. The same delivered to Tho Eden July 26." "Collected Augst. 10 for ye relief of George Brewer £1. 16. 4." "It. for a fire at East Haghorne in Buckes March 16. Collected, Aug 18 1661 £1. 4. 5½. The same delivered to John & Rob. Tricker, June 18, 1662." "It. for a fire in London July 18 1660 for Tho Berrisford, W Blunt, Giles Morgan Collected Augst. 25 1661, 0. 17. 5½. The same del. to John Stephens, Coll. Oct. 2." "It. for a fire at Chertsey in Surrey Aug. 28 1654 for W^m Kidbey, Collected Sep. 15 1661, £1 4. 10½." "It. for ye Repair of Scarborough Church, Nov. 10, 15. 8½; for Repair of Ripon Church, Yorkshire 1661, 15. 5½; for a fire May 28 1659 at Elmeley Castle, 19. 09; for a fire neer fleet-street London Nov 10, 15. 2; for a fire at Great Draston read & Coll. Jan. 9 1661, 1. 3. 10½; for a fire at Oxford 1644, read & Coll. Oct. 10 1662, 17. 8.; for Phillip Dandale, 17. 3.; for Rose Wallis of Oxford Wid. May 23 1661—14. 9.; for hew harrison, Coll. Sep. 12 1662—1. 2. 3½; for priscillia fielder of Darford, Coll. Oct. 10, 1662—13. 4; for Jo. Saryer 18. 3½." "It for Repairing of Watchet haven 1. 3. 7½; for John Newman of Southwell—11. 1.; for the Inhabitants of Bridgenorth 1. 10. ¼; for the Inhabitants Bolingbrooke—19. 10; for the Inhabitants of Netheringham—19. 9; for a fire at Thirske, Yorkshire, 18. 3½, for a fire at Southwold 1. 11. 11½.; for Ann Walter of Redriff 18. 1; for ye churches in Lithnam 1. 2. 8½; for repair of Newhaven in Sussex 13. 9½; for a fire in ye Strand read, Oct. 26 18. ¼; for a fire at Ilminster 19. ¾; for a fire at Salvington, 13. 5½; for repair of Gravesend Church 15. 5½; for a fire at East Greenwich, 16. 6½; for a fire at Wandsworth, Surrey, 11. 8." "Coll. Aug. 16 1663 for Dr. Web, Mr Young & Mr Miller, del. to Mary Web, 17. 7; for a fire at fordingbridge, 1. 2. 2½; for a

fire at Leyton Somerset, 19. 3½; for a fire at Beekles Suffolk, 15. 2; for a fire at Tiverton Devon 14. 2; for a fire at hexham Northumb 14. 3½; for John Jones his fire in Shipyard 11. 1½; for a fire at Milton Cambs. 15. 2½; for Ed. Marsh of Good Ester March 13--63. 1. 8. 6; for ye Repairs of Norwich Church, 13. 2; for a fire in Holborn, 12. 3; for Great Grimsbey haven, 10; for Mr Sandwell of Stepney 17. 11½; for a fire at East Hendred Racks, 1. 0. 0; for Canon froom Church, Hereford 1. 0. 8; for a fire at Harolds Bedf. 19. 4½; for a fire at Heighington Co. Linc, 1664, 1. 0. 0; for ye Repair of Sandwich Church 1. 1. 1½." "It. for a fire at Clacton Essex read & Coll. 9 Oct 1664 1. 8. 4½; for a fire at Worbridge Surrey 12. 7½; for a fire at Warhorne Kent, 10. 11. ½; for White ham Church Sussex 14. 6; for ye Reformed Church in Strasburgh 8. 6½ (probably where Martin Luther preached years before); for a fire at Brawghin 1. 2. 2; for a fire at Grantham 19; for repairs of St. Marys Chester, 17; for a fire at Gilsborough, Yorkshire, 19; for Rob. Ensedell of West Kirby, 15; for John Waylet of Illford, 19. 6; for Jo. heale of Ratcliff, 19. 1; for a fire at Northchurch 1. 10. 8½; for Wm. Butts 1. 7. 0; for a fire at Luton, Bedf. 1. 8. 3; for a fire at Shereffheals in Staffordshire 1. 0. 7½; for a fire at Shadwell 1. 0. 0; for Ann Church 1. 3. 6½; for Caleb Lovejoy, 17. 7; for hartlypool 1. 0. 2½; for a fire at Salsbury 19. 3; for a fire at Gillingham, Kent 0. 16. 0½; for a fire at East Dean, Sussex 0. 15. 8½; for a fire at Dove 0. 16. 8; for John Osborne 1. 2. 11½; for a fire at Hinxtou Cambs. 0. 17. 3½; for a fire at Pool 1. 0. 3½; for a fire at Elsing, Norfolk 1. 0. 0; for a fire at Melcomber Regis 0. 18. 0½; for a fire at Bishops Clift, Devon 0. 18. 5½; for a fire at Newport Salop 1. 7. 2½; for a fire at Loughborough 0. 15. 1½; for a fire at Bradminth, Devon, 1. 6. 0½; for Captives in Algiers, 1. 10. 0½; for a fire at Haverhill, 1. 6. 9½; for Mr Chumbley

& others 1. 7. 9½; for Mrs Armstage & Mr Travers 0. 14. 3½; for Mrs Katherine Villers, & Mr Jo. Strangwide 0. 9. 0; for Mr Needham 0. 11. 1; for ye Repair of Wlytherham Church 0. 9. 1½; for Mary Beaumont & Eliz. Perpoint 0. 8. 9½; for Mary Davis & Eliz. Harman. Wid 0. 17. 4½; for Mr — & Eliz. Daniel 1. 0. 8½; for Mr W. Bartley & Eliz. Pooley & Mrs Mary Clark, 1. 7. 5; for Mrs Mary Denny & Margrt. Banfield, 1. 5. 1; for Mrs Catherine Poor & Mrs Hellen Barrey 0. 16. 2½; for Eliz. Stroud & Mary Smith 0. 13. 4½; for Mrs Catherine Coughland & Mrs Dina hickey 0. 14. 3½; for a fire at Cliff in Kent, 0. 13. 11½; for Mrs Joan finch 0. 10. 2½; for a fire at Cottenedeed Northaw 0. 14. 3½; for a fire at Thetford Norfolk 0. 18. 9½; for 6 poor mariners, June 26 1670, 0. 18. 11½; for a fire at Itcham 1. 11. 3½; for a fire at Somersham Huntingshire 1. 1. 10; for a fire at Beckley Suffolk 0. 11. 4; for Mr Mich: & Peter Kys Hungarians 0. 13. 2; for a fire at Meer, Wilts, 1. 7. 6; for Repair of Welwin Church Herts, 0. 16. 8; by request for a fire at Stamford Rivers 0. 13. 1½; for a fire at St. Toles near Oxford, 1. 5. 1½; The Collection in ye Towne of Waltham for ye redemption of Christain Captives & rec. by Wm. White was, 4. 3. 0. for Upshire & holyfield seventeen shillings by Geo. Curles 17. 0. for Sewardstone by John Trap, seven shillings & seven pence the last two paid by me Nath. Hatley, June 11, 1672, unto White & hopkins, total 5. 7. 7. Paid June 12 by Wm. White & Wm. Hopkins to Dr. Tho. Exton, 5. 7. 7.

“For fire at West Beer 0. 18. 10; for a fire Newport Essex by request 1. 5. 6; for a fire at Heston, Midd. 0. 12. 2; for a fire at Ham near Kingston 0. 12. 0; for a fire at Guildford 0. 9. 5½; for a fire in Russell-street 1. 0. 1½; for a fire at Blithburgh in Suffolk 0. 13. 9½; for refiners of sugar 1. 1. 0; for a fire at Little Hadam 0. 15. 8½; for a fire at St. Margrets at Cliffe 0. 14. 0; for a fire at St. Catherines

0. 12. 1½; for a fire at Benenden Kent 0. 11. 6; for a fire at Littleton Midd. 0. 13. 9; for a fire at fordingbridge 1. 3. 0; for a fire at Nether Wallop 0. 16. 1½; for a fire at Watton Norfolk 0. 12. 0½; for a fire at Basingstoke Southampton 0. 14. 10½; for a fire at Wilton in ye parish of Great Bedwin 0. 11. 9; for a fire at Torsham 0. 11. 8; for a fire at Eaton 0. 14. 11½; repairing of the Church Newent Gloucestershire 0. 16. 10; for francis Bush of Little Laver 1. 3. 1½; for repairing the Church at Oswestrie 0. 15. 1½d; for a fire in Southwark read in publicque 1. 13. 9; for a fire at Cottingham Cambs. 1. 3. 2½; for a fire at Harlington 0. 11. 4; for a fire at Wem, Salop 0. 16. 1½; for a fire at Rickmansworth 0. 11. 10½; for a fire at Bermondsey 0. 12. 6; for a fire in Beltingham Northumb. 0. 18. 0½; for a fire at Lurhishall, Wilts 1. 0. 8; for a fire at Horsham Norfolk 0. 13. 3½; for a fire at Dover 0. 17. 0½; for a fire at Ampthill 0. 11. 7; for a fire at Weedenbeck Northamptonshire 0. 8. 9. The same colls. June 24 1680 in ye presence of Lionel Goodrick minister & Ed. Knagg churchwarden." Lionel Goodrick succeeded Dr. Thomas Reeve in the living of Waltham Abbey, June 17, 1672, and held it till his death, June 19, 1693. (Par. Reg.) for a fire at Deerham 1681, 2. 13. 8; for the Redemption of Christian Captives 3. 9. 0. Recd ye 13 Feby same delivered." There was a general antipathy in English hearts to slavery, and the several contributions of the Waltham folks towards the emancipation of Christian captives especially gives evidence of the fact. The above were, no doubt, exiled Christians. "An account given to p^d Dr. Turner Archdeacon upon ye 25 June 1684, for a fire at Duxford Cambs 1. 2. 2; for a fire at East Budley 0. 10. 3; for a fire at ye More in ye parish of St. Thomas in the Borough of Southwark 21 May 1682, 0. 12. 8; for a fire at Caister in Lincoln 0. 10. 6; Rec^d for a fire at Dyers Hall in ye Citty Lond. 0. 10. 10; for a fire

at Prestein Radnor, 0. 11. 11; paid for a fire at Stoke 0. 8. 3; for a fire at y^e Maze in y^e Parish of St. Thó. & St. Olives 0. 17. 0½; for a fire at Windsor 0. 17. 1; for a fire at St. Katherines near London 0. 14. 8; Coll. for y^e Great Church of St. Albans [the cathedral], 2. 0. 7; for y^e Church of Bradwinch 0. 15. 8; for the church of Eusham Oxfordshire, 0. 11. 11½; Coll. for Rebuilding of St. Pauls, paid to the Right Reverend Dr. Tho. Turner upon y^e 25 June at the Parish of Leighton, 1. 3. 9. For a fire at Channell Row Westminster 1684. 0. 9. 8; for a fire at Bradwink Devon 0. 15. 8½; for rebuilding of the Church at Portsmouth 0. 15. 9. May 19 1684 Rec^d Mr Mason (curate) of Waltham Holy Cross four briefs for Colington Devonshire 0. 11. 9, and for Breneford Midd 0. 4. 2; for Basingboru, Cambridge 0. 9. 0. Nov. 16 1684 Rec^d of Mr Mason of Waltham Holy Cross for three briefs for Wapping 1. 12. 0; for Preston 0. 8. 2, in all 2. 7. 11. I say rec^d. by mee John Shaw, Coll. May 5 1685 Rec^d. from Mr Mason for the brief for Canston in Norfolk 0. 6. 9. I say rec^d. by mee John Shaw. Rec^d. of Mr Joseph Darby Curate of Waltham Holy Cross. White Chappel Brief & y^e sum 2. 14. 3½. I say rec^d. by me Randle Hassell, Coll. July 25 [16]90. Coll. upon St. Ives Brief 0. 14. 1. Dec. Coll. for a fire St. Georges Southwark 3. 3. 0. Dec. 19 Coll. upon y^e 2nd Brief for y^e Irish Protestants y^e som of 4. 13. 8. Coll. for Bishop Levington in Wiltshire 0. 9. 1. Coll. upon y^e Brief of Stafford 0. 9. 7¾. June 14 [16]91. Coll. upon y^e majesties Brief for John Clopton 0. 10. 6. Aug. 9 [16] 91. Coll. upon y^e Brief for Bealt 1. 0. 0. Aug. 30. Coll. upon Teingmouth & Shaldon Briefs 0. 3. 3. Thirsk Brief was Coll. & p^d. to John Stock Churchwarden—Lambeth 0. 11. 0; Chafford 0. 10. 0; Sudbury 0. 15. 4; Tunbridge 0. 9. 0; Elsworth 0. 14. 10.; Widdington 0. 13. 7.; Havant 0. 16. 0.

"Oct. 14 1690 Edward Paget a Vagrant was taken up in our Parish and sent with a pass to Cripplegate Parish London. Recd. then of ye Minister & Churchwardens of Waltham Holy Cross in ye County of Essex ye some of fourteen shillings & one penny—Ed. Halsey. *Printed form pieces filled up by Mr Joseph Darby Curet viz.—*Rec the 28 of August 1688 of Mr Joseph Darby Curat of the Parish of Waltham Holy Cross Co. Essex the sum of 3 pounds 19 shillings & 7 pence Collected in ye said Parish Whereof 4s & 7d *suspicious money!* for French Protestants purvenant to his Majestys Brief Date 13 January 1687. I say for Hen. Loads, Esq. Chamberlain of London, Tho. White. Recd. the 29 Dec. 1696 of the Minister and Churchwardens of Waltham Holy Cross in ye Coun. Essex the sum of £4 13. 8. Collected in the said parish upon their Majesties second Brief for the Relief of the poor Irish Protestants. I say Recd. for Leonard Robinson Esq. ye Chamberlain of London, P. Frau. Hosier." In the Nazing Parish Registers are several entries of briefs made. (See my "Memorials of The Pilgrim Fathers of Nazing.")



THE CHURCHYARD.

"I am almost afraid to stand alone
Here in the churchyard, but I will adventure."

So said an Elizabethan poet of happy memory. But it is to be hoped the bugbears and hobgoblins of those early times, which superstition and ignorance created, have since passed away with the dust of other days. However, as night continues to be the mother of dews, she will, I presume, never fail of being the fruitful parent of chimerical fears. So Dryden :

"When the sun sets, shadows that show'd at noon
But small, appear most long and terrible."

The Churchyard of Waltham Abbey, with its weather-bleached and moss-grown sepulchral monuments, is not the least interesting part connected with the history of this town, as many of the inhabitants living have laid to rest within its sacred bounds the remains of some of their nearest and dearest friends—

"Around that fane the sons of toil repose,
Who drove the ploughshare, or the sail who spread,
With wives, with children, all in measured rows,
Two whitened stones well mark the feet and head."

THE ANTIQUITY OF THE CHURCHYARD.

It is not easy to state how long the Abbey Churchyard has been in existence as a burial ground; probably, as in many places, only since the dissolution of the monasteries *temp.* Hen. VIII. I am, however, more ready to believe that the commencement of its appropriation for sepulture is contemporary with the Abbey itself, as the population of the town in Anglo-Norman times was considerable. Singular to say, no stone coffins of remote antiquity have been unearthed in any of the older portions of the churchyard. Fragments of coffins have been

dug up from the north-east end of the present church, which, of course, was once covered by the original eastern choir, and which, I believe, still holds secure the sacred ashes of the honoured founder of the Abbey—Harold, although as yet hidden from the keen eye of the archæologist. A poet of the 13th century wrote of Harold that—

“His body was carried on a bier ;
At Waltham it is placed in the tomb,
For he was founder of the house.”

Both history and tradition determine that Harold was buried in the eastern choir of Waltham Abbey Church (see my “Life of Harold”), which is now known as the *new ground* east of the church, and which was opened for burials 54 Geo. III., 1814. This ground was purchased of Sir W. Wake, Bart., the then lord of the manor, and taken in from Mr King’s garden. The deed of conveyance appears in the *Close Rolls of Chancery*, from which I have made a copy. The interior of the church in early days was the principal place for interments of ecclesiastics and of wealthy parishioners, so that persons visiting the church might see the graves of their friends, and (before praying for the dead was abolished) be induced to offer up a prayer for the souls of the departed, and then to drop a coin into the box for the speedy deliverance of their souls out of purgatory. Priests were paid by the bequests of departed persons to pray for their souls, and of course the more money left to the church for that purpose the quicker their souls were released and sent to glory. Consequently the poor who had nothing to leave the church but their poverty were buried out in the cold, and their souls left for ever in the fires of purgatory.

EARLY CEMETERIES IN WALTHAM ABBEY.

I have discovered two ancient documents, written in Latin, in the Public Record Office, both dated from Waltham, the latest being 20th July, 7 Hen. VI., 1429, which treats of a burial

place, or cemetery, at Piner's Green, near High Beech. This may have been for the out-of-town poor during the middle ages, when the aristocracy were interred in the church or churchyard. The poor were generally buried without coffins, wrapped in a winding-sheet of woollen cloth, which in later times called forth the biting satire of Pope—

"Odious! In woollen! 'Twould a saint provoke;
No, let a charming chintz and Brussels lace
Wrap my cold limbs, and shade my hapless face;
One would not, sure, be frightful when one's dead;
And—Betty—give this cheek a little red."

The deed above-named refers to Robert Waltham, son and heir of Walter Waltham, of Waltham Holy Cross, who received for the term of his life in fee simple three tenements, one of which was situated between the house of John Brooks on the east, and a garden looking towards *Pynest* on the west, and on the north between the king's highway and the (*Cimiterius*) cemetery and the tenement called the *Cheker*, probably an inn on the side of the high road. The deed also refers to property in Eldefordfield (Sewardstone-street) and Townemed (Townmead) near the Abbots of Waltham's land. The parchment is endorsed by very early Waltham names—"Per Robert Waltham, and John Gladwin"—*Dat. vicesimo die mensis July Anno regni regis Henrici Sexti post conquesto Septimus*. Persons of eminence and wealth at this early period frequently adopted as their cognomen the name of the locality in which they resided. Hence the family of Walthams. An earlier document than the above, and of which I possess a copy, contains an account of the cemetery near Wolmefford, in this parish. This land became church property and known as *Wolmerford*, situated a short distance from the town and is mentioned by Farmer, p. 164. The deed in which this cemetery is mentioned is a contract between John Foot and Sarah Hay, of

Waltham, and bears date 7 Edward II., 1314. Walter Maydehethe is one of the witnesses, probably a relative of Reginald de Maidenithe, abbot of Waltham from 1277 to 1288. Each of the above deeds have a beautiful seal. This is a special item in the history of this parish which has never before appeared in print, and it is interesting inasmuch as it shows that the early parishioners were provided (probably by the abbots) with a quiet resting place near to where they had resided. Thus it is evident that each of the hamlets of this parish had a cemetery, while the church and the churchyard were used for interments of the dead of the town. It has been said that an ancient church once existed in Sewardstone. That statement is without foundation. There may have been a cemetery there.

THE POSITION OF THE CHURCHYARD.

In Waltham Churchyard, as in many other ancient burial places, no tombs are to be found *north* of the church, the reason for this is, that persons mainly entered the church for worship by the *south* door, which enabled them, as before stated, to see the graves of their relatives and friends, which naturally incited them to silently implore

“The passing tribute of a sigh.”

That this motive has its influence may be concluded from the graves that appear on the north side of the churchyard, when the approach to the church happens to be that way. In some cases where there is no north entrance to the church, the ground is considered *unhallowed*, and only suitable to receive the remains of murderers, suicides, and still-born children. This idea is of Popish origin. It is generally understood that there are two ways of burial; the common and honorable direction is from *east to west*, the dishonourable one from *north to south*. This transverse direction is expressive of disgrace.

Those buried from east to west will, it is conjectured, rise at the judgment-day with their faces towards the east, the direction from which it is supposed the Saviour will appear (?).

BELLS IN THE CHURCHYARD.

Waltham Churchyard was evidently in existence as a burial ground at the Reformation. In 1544 the bells were placed in the churchyard when the tower which then stood at the present east end was in a dilapidated state, and which afterwards fell to the ground in the reign of Mary I. These bells, says Dr. Fuller, were placed at the south-east end of the churchyard, "where now (1650) two yew trees stand."

"Cheerless, unsocial plants, that love to dwell'
'Midst skulls and coffins, epitaphs and worms."

Philip Wright, carpenter, was paid 18^{s.} 4^{d.} for making a frame for the bells in the belfry in 1544. Respecting the bells and the tower erected in 1556 Fuller says—"This tower-steeple is eighty-six feet high from the foundation to the battlements, each foot whereof (besides the materials pre-provided) costing thirty-three shillings and fourpence the building (the 33 feet on the top cost 40^{s.} per foot). Three years passed from the founding to the finishing thereof (every year's work discernible by the discolouration of the stones); and the parish was forced, for the perfecting of the building, to sell their bells, hanging before (1544) in a wooden frame in the churchyard; so that Waltham, which formerly had steeple-less bells, now had for some years a bell-less steeple."

I have in my possession an original document (never before published), being a subscription list for the purchase of the bells in the place of those which were in 1544 fixed in the churchyard, as stated by Dr. Fuller. There are upwards of eighty contributors' names; and fifth on the list is that of Philip Wright. It may be interesting to genealogists to insert the list, as showing

who were, at least, some of the inhabitants of Waltham, temp Hen. VIII. :—

“NET GIFTS TOWARD THE BYING OF THE BELLS.—
 John Typyng, xiiid. Andrew Brewer iiiid. Thoms Porter xiiid. Thoms Blekeman xiiid. Phillip Wryght viii. Xposer Godfrey iiiid. Nychas Bakon iiiid. Thoms Moffett viiid. Thoms Bennett iiiid. Richard Aleworth xiiid. Thoms Whiteaker iiiid. Willyam Dampport viiid. Thoms Marshall xiiid. Willyam Prell iiiid. Richard Clarke iiiid John West xiiid. John Childe viiid. Robert fferfox iiiid. (probably Fairfax), Thoms Dayersbrow iis. Thoms Dymysdale iiiid. Richard Curteys xiiid. John Bedwell iid. Henry Manng iiiid. Richard Rose iiiid. Willyam Steykeney xiiid. Thoms Harres iid. Anyster Browne iiiid. John Bentley iiiid. William Meseng iiiid. Thoms Coke iiiid. Thomas Plowman iiiid. Thoms Symes iid. John Nevelocke, xii. Willyam Ayleworth xii. John Hakerell iiiid. James Blunt vis. iiiid. Robert Hare iiii. iiiid. Robrt Portest iiii. iiiid. Willyam Shelley xxd. Thoms Canon xxd. Mathewe Peke xiiid. Rog. Samwell vid. John Dudley iiiid. Richard Davy iiiid. Alyse Sered iiid. Robrt Cheney, theld [the elder] xiiid. John Heighum vis. viiid. John Pawm xxd. Hue Pkyns iiiid. Henry Adyngton iid. Androwe Ladde iiiid. Symound Clarke iiiid. Thoms Colford id. Willia Stede iid. Willia Newman off London Drap. xxd. Humfrye Barrett xiiid. William Baker iiiid. John Thomson iiiid. Richard Dykynson iiiid. Elizabeth Body xii. John Bryght off London va. Agnes Smith widow iiii. iiiid. Thoms Curtwell iid. Robrt Cheney the younger iiiid. Thoms Darres iiiid. Willyam Tye iiiid. Willyam Hill iiiid. Anne Ladde iid. Edward Byshop viiid. Robert Young iiiid. John Poken iid. Xposer Brymynghin, Robrt Holland, Thoms Averell, Thoms Baker, John Clarkeson, John Coke, Peter Rice, Thoms Warner, Thoms Cuthberd, Xposer Blande, Mr Weste off ye garde (the eleven last-named have no sums attached to their names). Sm. total xvi£ xiiiis. xid. Paied to theym which did esteeme the weight off ye Bells for a reward whereof xxxis. viiid. Itm pd to Thoms Lewen carpenter for Trussying of ii Bells iiiiis. And soo Restyth clere xiiii£ xviiiis. iiiid. Sum tot. of too boks for the Kyngs sunts & the towne xix£ vis. id. It. for the Hamplet of Upshere ix£ ixs. iid. It. for the Hamplett of Sewardeston ciis. viiid. It. for the hamplet of Holyfeld xxiiis iiiid. Sum of those aswell for the towne as for the thre Hamplettis amounte the tot. xxxv£. xvd. J. Sutton.”

The present peal of bells, as I have before stated, were cast at Hertford, by John Briant, in 1806, and the first peal was rung on Sunday, July 20th, of that year. When I inspected the tower some few years since, I copied the boards which state the several performances on the bells by various Youths; but which are too long for insertion here in full. Board (1) describes the peal rung by the Cumberland Youths on July 20, 1806. (2) The Waltham Youths rang a merry peal June 15, 1819. (3) And again on Monday, September 17, 1819. (4) The Cumberland Society again appeared on October 23, 1860. (5) The Ancient Society of College Youths rang a complete peal October 29, 1864. (6) And again on January 7th, conducted by Mr H. W. Haley. Later notices of bell ringing appear in the belfry.

“Ye hallowed bells, whose voices through the air,
The awful summons of afflictions bear.”

THE LICHGATE AT CHURCHYARD, S.E.

At the south-east entrance to the Churchyard, dividing the “Harp Inn” from my own house, is the *Lichgate*, perhaps the oldest existing relic of domestic architecture connected with the Abbey. The folding gates themselves are of no great antiquity. The archway, or Lich gateway, as I have before mentioned, was erected as a covering place for funerals. The coffins and mourners waited under it until the clergyman came to conduct the cortège to the church. The path leading to the Church was called the *Lichway*, and which determined the path to be a public thoroughfare as in other places, because the dead had been carried that way. *Lich* is from the Saxon *lic*, a corpse, hence *Lichfield*, the field of martyred Christians; and *Lichwake*, the funeral feast, or the waking of a corpse, *i.e.*, watching all night. In 1554, paid for watching the Sepulchre, 8d. Before this period the charge was only 4d.

“Their vigils pale-eyed virgins keep,
And pitying saints, whose statues learn to weep.”

The Lichgate being placed S.E. of the Churchyard shows it to be very ancient. There may have been one at the western entrance of the yard, but no remains of it are left. The lichgate was evidently the principal way into the Churchyard before the Reformation, when the tower stood east instead of west, and when the Abbey was cruciform in shape. The entrance then into the body of the Church was by the south transept, which ran parallel with the east end of the Lady Chapel.

TREES IN THE CHURCHYARD.

The large elm tree in the centre of the churchyard is one of the noblest of its kind. Its extended boughs, when in its prime, shaded a great portion of the church and churchyard, and has long afforded shelter from the summer sun to many a weary pilgrim. Even lovers, too, have enjoyed the cool retreat in the evenings of summer—

“When all in sweet confusion sought the shade,
And filled each pause the nightingale had made.”

Before the iron rails enclosed the ground, the rustic seat around the tree was more accessible, and enjoyable interchanges of ideas on topics of local interest have passed there between old parishioners in bygone days, and chief amongst them would be found the venerable churchyard-keeper. The present one is James Rolf, a native of this parish. Mr Rolf was preceded in office years ago by old Mr Simpson, who was favoured with a livery and a stipend of sixpence a-day!

“O blest retirement, friend to life's decline,
Retreats from care, that never must be mine.”

The elm tree measures twenty-two feet round the base and twenty feet round the centre of the trunk, the height from the ground to the head being twelve feet. The main limbs were lopped off some years ago to prevent danger in the probability of their being broken by storms. Judging from the size of the tree, it cannot be

less than four hundred years old. Its roots run to the foundations of the church, and have long fed upon human dust. This beautiful old elm requires immediate attention, if the Burial Board wish to preserve it.

A *tulip tree* of great rarity grew in the garden annexed the churchyard and bloomed in the months of June and July (a plate of it appears in Farmer's history of Waltham, 1735). This tree stood for more than three hundred years, and several unsuccessful attempts were made to propagate from it. After it had been cut down and seasoned, various articles of furniture and ornaments were made from it, and portions of it were for years preserved in the upper storey of the old market-house. When in its prime it stood fifty feet in height.

A large *cotton tree* grew in the centre at the east end of the churchyard until within the last twenty years. It bloomed in Midsummer and bore a kind of downy substance like cotton. The trunk of the tree being hollow some mischievous boys of half a century since stuffed it with shavings, and setting them on fire nearly destroyed the tree. However, it survived the illtreatment, but progressed slowly until its total decay. I possess a stout walking stick from it; and also a small box made from the tulip tree.

The *lime trees* forming the avenue in the churchyard were planted and watered by Thomas Wilkinson (a foreman in the Government works in this town) early in the winter of 1843, and were showing life when the great explosion occurred on the 13th of April of that year. These trees were the gift of Mr Joyning, nurseryman, of Waltham Cross, to the then churchwardens of Waltham Abbey, namely, Mr W. R. Clarke, Mr W. Kent Thomas, and Mr John Griffith, who accepted them and gave permission for them to be planted. They were given as a free will offering for the good of the public and out of respect to the parish

consequent upon there being no offertory box in the church. So far the parish is indebted to Mr Joyning, the churchwardens, and the late incumbent, the Rev John Lewis Capper, M.A. But if the Limes had not taken root at all, or, at least, if they had not so strongly grown hiding much of the beauty of the old Abbey and blocking the daylight and fresh air from my antique domicile, I should have been personally grateful. Their foliage overshadowing my windows is neither conducive to health or comfort. Would they had, like Jonah's gourd, perished in a night—

“But to the secret shadows I retire,
To pay my penance till my years expire.”

Other smaller trees appear here and there among the graves, and which, I am happy to find, are slow of growth. Bones and stones it seems do not suit their nature any more than my own. When I last took a list of the sepulchral monuments in the churchyard there were no less than 384 grave stones and wooden rails, and the earliest now existing is a headstone which stands near the Lady Chapel to the memory of John Streeter, who died 8th February, 1717-18. In 1870 the churchyard path was paved and iron railings erected to preserve the graves. The work was begun on February 21st, and completed April 2nd of that year, at a total cost of £272. Mr John Bently was the contractor; Churchwardens, Messrs. Chas. Hunt, John Ashcombe, and Henry D. Saunders.

THE DISCOVERY OF HUMAN REMAINS.

When the ground for the foundations of the houses south-east of the churchyard and near the Harp Inn was dug out in 1867, nearly the whole bulk of earth was found to be composed of human remains; many of the uncoffined skeletons were quite perfect. No doubt this ground in early times was connected with the churchyard, and may have been used for the interment of the poor in the time of the plague. It also shows

that it was open to the highway fronting the market-place, and may have been the main entrance to the Abbey Mansions occupied by Lord Edward Denny and the Earl of Carlisle. This I suggest because of the three human skeletons there discovered by myself, buried without coffins, and lying with their heads north-west, in an angular position, with a square pointed stake through each head, one of which stakes I possess. And seven feet below the surface on the same spot was found a dagger blade seven inches long and slightly curved. Probably the persons thus buried were murderers, who were buried in a transverse manner in a place where three or four roads met. In early days suicides and excommunicants from the church were *thrown* into their graves. In a work before me it states—"1589, He died excommunicate and they might *not* therefore burie him in Christian buriall. His bodie should not be buried in any church, chapel, nor churchyard. He would not be laid *east and west* (for he ever went against the haire) but *north and south*. The south wind ever briugs corruption with it." The rich generally were favoured with Christian burial, if Cotgrave be correct—

"Rich men doe not go to the pithole
Without complement of Christian buriall,"

Especially if they bequeathed their money or property to the church; and if a donation was left to the parson he would improve the occasion by a funeral sermon, but not without, as Gay in his dirge mournfully sang—

"Twenty good shillings in a rag I laid,
Be *ten* the parson's for his sermon paid."

In days gone by, from the frequent burials in the churchyard, a large quantity of human skulls and leg bones were thrown up. They were stored with broken tombstones and rails, in what was then called the "Bonehouse," namely, the crypt beneath the Lady Chapel; and I remember well

when a boy cautiously peeping through the iron bars of the crypt windows at the sepulchral remains with superstitious dread, and, like the old blind lady, fancied I saw something in that gloomy

"Charnel-house o'er covered quite with dead men's
Rattling bones, with reeky shanks and yellow chap-
less skulls."

"Old Browney," as he was called, was the grave digger for many years; and the late Mr William Carr, the renowned Bellringer, was the Amen clerk and sexton.

"Let not ambition mock their useful toil,
Their homely joys and destiny obscure."

A LIST OF CHURCH FEES—A.D. 1828.

I have before me an old printed list of Church fees which may be interesting to some of my readers, viz., "Waltham Holy Cross, Essex. Tables of Surplice and parochial fees, approved of at a vestry held the 7th day of February, 1828, subject to future alterations, if considered to be necessary by the vestry.—SURPLICE FEES. For publication of the Banns. To the minister, 0. 1. 0. Clerk and Sexton, 0. 0. 6. For Solemnization of the marriage to M.—0. 5. 6. to C. and S.—0. 2. 6. For do. when by Licence—0. 10. 6.—0. 5. 0. For every christening and registering same—0. 1. 0.—0. 0. 3. For churching—0. 1. 0.—0. 0. 3. Registers for every search by an inhabitant 0. 1. 0. a non-inhabitant—0. 2. 0.—0. 0. 6. For every certificate, an inhabitant—0. 2. 6.—a non-inhabitant 0. 5. 0.—0. 1. 0. For every Burial of an inhabitant 0. 5. 0.—0. 5. 0 * Do. of a non-inhabitant—0. 10. 4.—0. 10. 0 * Do. of children under the age of six years, of poor

* Note—these two fees to the Clerk and Sexton include the making the Grave if a common one. But in case of Burials in Vaults, Brick Graves, etc., instead of the above Fees, his Fees are particularized below, and they include for his whole attendance during the making or preparing the same.—Clerk and Sexton's Fees on the burial of an inhabitant and non-inhabitant

inhabitants—0. 3. 6—0. 3. 0. PAROCHIAL FEES.
 To be paid to the Churchwardens for Vaults,
 Brick Graves, Tombstones, etc. In the Church
 and Porches. For the ground for a new brick
 grave, for an inhabitant and non-inhabitant—
 10. 10. 0—21. 0. 0. For Do for a new vault,
 dimensions 5ft by 8—15. 0. 0.—30. 0. 0. Do. for
 7ft 3 by 8—20. 0. 0.—40. 0. 0. Do for 9ft 6 by 8—
 25. 0. 0.—50. 0. 0. On opening a vault—2. 2. 0.—
 4. 4. 0. On laying down a flat stone common size
 2. 2. 0—5. 5. 0. On fixing a mural tablet not
 exceeding a foot square 1. 1. 0.—2. 2. 0. When
 larger the extra fee to be at the rate per extra
 foot (and so on in proportion) of 0. 10. 6.—1. 1. 0.
 On affixing a Hatchment—3. 3. 0.—6. 6. 0. N.B.
 The Situation for placing Tablets, Hatchments,
 etc., to be fixed by the Churchwardens, so as not
 to damage the walls, pillars, pews, etc., nor to
 exclude the light. In the Charnel House. The
 fees in all of the above cases to be one third less
 than in the church. N.B. All burials in the
 Church, Porches, and Charnel House to be in
 Lead—In the Churchyard—inhabitant—non-
 inhabitant—For the ground for a new brick
 grave—3. 3. 0—6. 6. 0. Do. for a new vault dimen-
 sions 5ft by 8—6. 6. 0—12. 12. 0. Do. for 7ft 3 by
 8—8. 8. 0—16. 16. 0. Do. for 9ft 6 by 8—10. 10. 0—
 2. 0. 0. On opening a vault 1. 0. 0.—2. 2. 0. On a
 Burial in an *Iron Coffin*. 2. 2. 0—4. 4. 0. For the
 ground for a common grave for a non-inhabitant
 0. 0. 0—1. 0. 0. For a raised Tombstone of common
 size—2. 2. 0.—6. 6. 0. For a flat stone (not raised)
 1. 1. 0—2. 2. 0. For a head, foot, and body stone
 2. 2. 0—6. 6. 0. For a flat stone over a common

—In the church and porches—In a vault 1. 5. 0—2. 10. 0.
 In an old vault—0. 15. 0—1. 10. 0. For attendance
 while Tablets, Tombstones, etc., are placed.—0. 5. 0.—
 0. 10. 6. In the charnel house the fees to be 1-3rd less
 than in the church—In the churchyard—In a new
 vault—0. 15. 0—1. 10. 0. In an old Do.—0. 10. 0.—
 1. 0. 0. For attendance while Tombstones, etc. are
 being placed—0. 2. 6.—0. 5. 0.

grave—1. 1. 0.—4. 4. 0.—For a head and foot stone—1. 1. 0—3. 3. 0. For posts and Board Rail—0. 10. 6—2. 2. 0.—Non-inhabitants holding land in this parish to pay one third less fees than other non-inhabitants. For children not exceeding the age of six years, only half of the above fees to be paid, if above six and under twelve years then two thirds of the above fees to be paid. In the case of the burial of any person in a vault or grave wherein any one of his or her relatives have been buried, the churchwardens may reduce the fee, if the circumstances of the party appear to them to require it.”

I have also a Table of fees drawn up by the burial Board for the Cemetery, which of course is different to the above.

The churchyard was closed against interments in 1856, except in family vaults by special permission. Mrs Elizabeth Edenborough was the last interred there. She died December 30, 1883, and her remains were buried with those of her husband in the north-east corner of the churchyard, January 4th, 1884. Several family vaults have been re-opened since 1856.



TOMBS IN THE CHURCHYARD.

“Yet e'en these bones from insult to protect,
 Some frail memorial still erected nigh,
 With uncouth rhymes and shapeless sculpture
 deck'd,
 Implores the passing tribute of a sigh.”

I cannot find space for the whole of the inscriptions upon the tombs, but I venture to insert the first name and date found upon every stone and rail, unless erased by time. Various are the emblems of mortality engraved upon some of the older stones, such as hour glasses, angels with trumpets, death'sheads and crossbones, grave-diggers' tools, armorial bearings, and other grotesque characteristics of departed worth. All, however, are fast passing away, and in a few years to come many of the early inscriptions will have entirely disappeared.

“The boast of heraldry and pomp of power,
 Await alike th' inevitable hour.”

I have taken the tombs in the churchyard according to the several divisions made by the paths and iron railings. There are but few quaint and interesting epitaphs, most of them being in the old stereotyped prosaic style. There are, however, some as described by Gray—

“Their name, their years, spelt by th' unlettered
 muse,
 The place of fame and elegy supply ;
 And many a holy text around she strews,
 That teach the rustic moralist to die.”

I have myself been much benefitted at times when passing the tombs by reading some of the short and pungent reminders of death.

PART I.—CHURCHYARD, EAST.

Part I. represents the east end of the churchyard, beginning at the rear of the *Harp Inn*,

and the initial letters *H. S.*, *F. S.*, and *W. R.* respectively signify *headstone*, *flatstone*, and *wooden rail*, and *dep.* means *departed*. The first four headstones near the Harp Inn were removed when the churchyard path was paved, and the path made up to Mr Moses' factory. They stood originally six feet nearer the lychgate than they do at the present day, and as regards the exact spot where the remains of each of the departed (which they represent) rest, they (the headstones) certainly do not show, and which falsity reminds me of the satirical lines of Pope respecting the monument—

"Where London's column, pointing at the skies,
Like a tall bully lifts its head and lies"

The inscription upon each of the first four stones to which I have already alluded is almost obliterated by the teeth of time.

H. s. In memory of Grace Mason, *dep.* this life November 30 1804 aged 58 years. *H. s.* In mem. Richard Holland who dyed March ye 6, 1770 aged 63 (Par. Reg. Bur. March 22). *H. s.* In mem. Mr Tho. Baldwin, died ye 5 of Sept. 1748 aged 59. *H. s.* To the mem. of Tho. Baldwin, *dep.* this life Oct. 29 1796 (Par. Reg. Bur. Nov. 4). A large square raised stone tomb at the back of the Harp Inn stands almost alone. In a vault beneath this tomb are deposited the remains of Frances Ruess Agnes De Eguino, *dep.* this life the 17th August 1801 aged 17 years six months and 30 days. Flat stone raised on brick. Here lieth the remains of Hannah Elizabeth Littler daughter of Edmond and Ann Littler of the parish of West Ham in the county of Essex, *dep.* 2 May 1809 aged 5 years and 3 months. Also Frances Peacock Littler sister to the above *dep.* 19 May 1809 aged 2 years 3 months. Also Mrs Margaret Littler wife of Mr John Littler and mother of the above *dep.* 1st April 1819 aged 53. Also Mr John Littler Husband of the above, *dep.* 26 Dec. 1824 aged 61. *H. s.* Sacred to mem. of Edward Godfrey *dep.* this

life Dec. 11th 1814 aged 22. H. s. To the mem. of Mr William Whay of this parish dep. 2 July 1794 aged 80. The old, oft-repeated epitaph follows:—

A Husband kind, a Father dear,
A Faithful Friend, lies Buried here;
Free from malice, void of pride,
So he lived, and so he died.

The sentiment of these lines is questionable—that Mr Whay lived 80 years without either *malice* or *pride*! If such were true, he was evidently more than human; and if he himself created the verse it might be more justly said—So he lived and so he *lied*! Flat stone sunk, eight yards from the east wall, name and date gone. Small H. s. Sacred to the mem. of John Reynolds late of Cambridge, died Sept. 8 1849 aged 42.—The verse following is expressive of the desire of his widow, who no doubt composed it—

Here lies the partner of my choice;
I hope in Christ his sins are free.
Like the rose in bloom he was cut down;
With Christ in Glory I hope he is crowned.

H. s. Here lies the Body of John Wayman, of this parish, dep. 14 Nov. 1814 in his 56th year—

Here rests in hope a future bliss to find,
A loving Husband and a father kind.

Also Mary his wife, dep. 17th January 1826 aged 70. H. s. William Rattey, dep. 13 August 1798, 2 years 10 days. Also Mr William Rattey father of the above, dep. 2 March 1829 aged 58. Also Mrs Ellener Rattey wife of the above Mr William Rattey, dep. 8th May 1833 aged 63. W. B. (decayed) Sacred to Mem. Mr William Aylin, dep. March 11 1838 aged 32—

And is he gone, and left us here to mourn,
A loss which nothing earthly can repair;
And will be never, never more return,
Are we no more to know a Son & brother's care
Ah! Woe to us, we weep with pain,—
His face is veiled in death's cold gloom;
He never can return again,
So we must leave him in the tomb.

Had not the above lines been favoured with a place on the above board, they could not possibly have survived their author.

A row of four headstones facing the footpath records the departure of the Woollard family. H. s. In mem. of Mr Mobray Woollard dep. 8th Sept. 1826 aged 73. Also Mrs Mary Woollard (second wife of the above Mr Mobray Woollard) dep. 16th November 1839 aged 79. I may here state that Mobray Woollard, gardener, of this town, gave £1.350 to the parish, the interest of which to be applied as follows, 2s 6d weekly to each of the four widows occupying the four upper rooms of the Almshouses in Highbridge-street, and 1s each weekly to five poor men and five poor women, inhabitants of the Workhouse, for providing themselves with any little comforts not allowed in the workhouse. Well done good old Mobray Woollard! I presume the workhouse referred to was the old one up the *Backway*, taken by the parish for the poor in 1734. The "workhouse garden" still exists. Mary Woollard, wife of the above Mobray Woollard, bequeathed to the parish £800, the interest of which to be distributed thus—£20 given annually to the poor in bread. The residue of the interest to be distributed annually in money, clothing, or otherwise, amongst the poor, as the trustees shall think fit. H. s. In mem. of Sarah wife of Mobray Woollard who departed 24th May 1787 aged 43. H. s. In mem. of Mrs Susanna Woollard dep. 26th March 1791 aged 60. H. s. In mem. of Sarah daughter of the late Mrs Susanna Woollard dep. 29 Sept. 1803 aged 32. Also Mr William Woollard, nephew of the above dep. 29 Dec. 1825 aged 39. In front of these headstones is a mound which is supposed to contain the remains of those men who were killed by the explosion of the Gunpowder Mills either in 1801 or 1811, several of whom were so shattered that their remains were never discovered; but to satisfy the relatives coffins almost

empty were buried. No stone was erected to mark the spot; but the mound is quite visible to-day. In 1801 there were nine men and four horses killed by the explosion of the corning-house, and in 1811 eight men were killed at the Lower Island Works. The entry of these men in the registers is made by Rev. Thomas Pickthall, "from memory," and probably may refer to those buried under the said mound. H. s. To the mem. of Mrs Rebeck Thompson dep. 15 Jan'y 1748 aged 26. Also Samuel Thompson Husband of the above, died July 7th 1783 aged 68. Also two children died in their infancy. Also William Thompson grandson of the above, died May 12th 1787 aged two years. The Thompson family settled in Waltham Abbey about the time of the Reformation, and were noted at different periods as weavers, wool-combers, and grocers. Descendants of the above family still reside in the town. H. s. (close to the path). In mem. Mr Thomas Thompson late of this parish dep. 12 Feb. 1815 in his 67th year. Also Mrs Mary Thompson wife of above dep. 19 Sept. 1833 in her 84th year. (A daughter of Thomas and Mary Thompson was buried on south side of churchyard.) Some of the family were buried in Paradise-row Chapel Ground. H. s. In mem. of James Thompson dep. March 5th 1755 aged 42. His burial occurs in the register thus—James Thompson (shop-keeper) March 10 1755. H. s. Thomas Thompson dep. 12 Feb. 1815. The greater part of the inscription upon the headstone to the memory of Rev. Isaac Colnett is hid by a w. E., which records the death of Robert Hasler August 3 1838, and on the reverse Elizabeth Hasler dep. 8 Jan. 1838, to which is appended an epitaph. My grandfather well knew Mr Colnett, and pronounced him to be a most godly minister and much respected by the parishioners. H. s. Sacred to the mem. of the Reverend Mr Isaac Colnett, curate of this parish for upwards of 14 years, and whose pious care in the discharge of his

sacred duties rendered him respected and esteemed by all his parishioners. Some of his friends in testimony of their gratitude and respect have erected this stone at the Head of his remains. He dep. March 2 1801, aged 45 years (His epitaph is hidden by the Hasler rail). Also Mrs Margret Colnett wife of the above dep. this life 1815. Near to this is, H. s. Sacred to mem. of M James Barwick dep. 18 May 1840 aged 62. The annexed beautiful epitaph appears on the stone:

Where grace hath faith and virtue join'd,
The tyrant death no captives find ;
Diseases baffling human skill,
Show but the Almighty Sovereign will.

Though doubts and fears distress the saints,
Nature decays, the spirit faints ;
The Great Redeemer whispers peace—
My blood was shed for your release.

The soul then fill'd with holy joy,
Midst dying pain its thoughts employ,
On that eternity of praise,
Which saints in glory join to raise.

Also Mrs Mary Barwick, died 7 August, 1849. Also George Lake Cutler, relative of the above, who died 11 Sept., 1849, aged 6 weeks 4 days. A large flat stone, once elevated on bricks, but which is now levelled with the earth and much decayed, records the following—In mem. of Lucy, the daughter of the said Joseph and Harriot Hughes, she died 26 May, 1774, aged 9 years, was buried at St. Andrews, Holborn. Also in mem. of Martha Mary Ann, the 3rd daughter, died 2nd Nov. aged 10 years, and lies buried here. Joseph Hughes, departed 6 Oct. 1783. H. s. Sacred to mem. of Hannah Caroline Wray, dep. March 17th, 1854, aged 30. The husband writes calmly—

This stone, out of a true respect
To her I loved, I here erect.
Her life I prized, Her death lament ;
But I must learn to be content,
In hope to meet upon that shore
Where sin and sorrow meet no more.

W. R. (much decayed) Sacred to mem. of Mr James Luck dep this life April 13 1843 aged 25 years. The mournful widow wished to express her high regard for her husband and thus wrote:—

“ Too virtuous, kind, and just with mortals to remain,
God thought fit by the explosion of the mills to take
him back again.”

If I did not believe fully in the sincerity of the survivor, I should be inclined to receive the epitaph as a burlesque. James Luck was one of the seven unfortunate men who were killed by the dreadful explosion which occurred on April 13, 1843. Though only a child at the time, I remember the circumstance well. I saw several of the bodies and portions of their clothes lodged on the tops of the trees. The remains of Mr Dudley were blown some distance into the marsh, and a post marks the spot to-day. I also saw the mangled corpse of Mr Newland. Mr Newland passed me in Sewardstone-street on his way to the mills a very short time before the explosion occurred. No one who was not in the town at the time could imagine the awful scenes of distress which abounded in the neighbourhood. Nearly every window in the parish was broken. The people of Cheshunt felt the tremendous shock severely. I followed in the funeral train to the church, and never did I see the churchyard so full of solemn spectators. The Rev. John Lewis Capper, M.A., incumbent, read the burial service. The seven men who lost their lives were Thomas Sadd, master worker, John Newland, John Dudley, Samuel Brown, James Essex, James Cole, and James Luck.

H. S. Sacred to mem. of Mr Richard Burgoyne dep. April 3rd 1824 aged 44. Also Mrs Elizabeth Burgoyne wife of the above Mr Richard Burgoyne dep. 16th August 1833 aged 64. There is a peculiar mixture in the epitaph, and the last line of it is a singular perversion of Dr. Watts' 107th Psalm. Instead of it being sublime, it

evinces more of the ridiculous. *Canon's ground* is given for *Canaan's ground*. I do not know whether Mr Burgoyne was a military man, or not.

Reader what think you of Christ?
O may the grace of God be given,
To sancify your souls for Heaven,
He led their march far wandering round
That's the right way to *Canon's Ground*.

Also Mr John Wray, dep. 29 Sept. 1843, aged 35. H. s. To the mem.^r of Mrs Isabella Johnson wife of Mr John Johnson of this parish died 22nd May 1823 in her 49th year. Also Mr John Johnson Husband of the above died 27 June 1823 in his 63rd year. This person was killed by *lightening*. I have no doubt some of the old parishioners remember the circumstances.

In the cold shades of Night lies prostrate here,
A loving Husband and a Wife most dear;
She first by *sudden death* did lead the way,
And he by *lightening* quickly fell a prey.

A large square elevated tomb, within iron rails, near the east wall, contains the remains of the Preston family, well known in this parish, and especially by those whose misdeeds brought them under the lash of the law. *South side of tomb*.—In this vault are deposited the sacred remains of James Preston Esq. late of Sewardstone in this parish Obiit June 6 1813, aged 63. Also Susannah his wife Obiit June 20 1809 aged 58. And seven of their children viz. John Obiitan Infant. George, Obiit July 2 1791 aged 2 years. George Henry, Obiit June 5 1795 aged 3. John, Obiit August 23 1795 aged 14. Thomas, Obiit July 9 1804 aged 19. Mrs Sarah Wood Obiit June 29 1806 aged 29. Ann Preston Obiit August 8 1816 aged 38. *East side of tomb*.—To the mem. of Mr William Whitehead Obiit April 7, 1797 aged 60. Also Sarah his wife Obiit March 10 1816 aged 62. To the mem. of William Allen Jorden Obiit Dec. 25, 1802 aged 66. To the mem. of Mrs Sarah Hills, Obiit Jan. 7, 1814 aged 92.

West side of tomb.—Sacred to the mem. of Mrs Mary Preston mother of James Preston Esq of this parish, Obiit Jan. 29 1806 aged 86. Also William Preston of Sewardstone Esq. Obiit 12 Jan. 1826 aged 46. He was a magistrate of this county. *North side of tomb.*—To the mem. of Betsey the wife of Charles Preston Esquire of this parish Obiit 3 August 1833 aged 36. The remains of Charles Preston, Esq., magistrate of this parish, were interred in the Cemetery, where is a noble tomb to his memory. Near the Preston tomb in the churchyard is one of similar form to the memory of the Banbury family, of Warlies Park. This tomb, which is enclosed by iron railings, was last opened on Saturday, April 15, 1871, to receive the remains of Edmund Banbury, Esq. When the vault was opened I saw two coffins, one containing the remains of Mr W. Banbury, who died in 1850, and the other those of a child, buried in 1854. The coffin of the latter was in a very decayed state, literally dropping to pieces. The remains were incased in leaden shells. *South side of tomb.*—Sacred to mem. of Louisa (youngest daughter of the late William Banbury, of Warlies Park, in this parish) buried at Bournemouth where she died Nov. 7th 1867 aged 52. Also Edmund Banbury Esq. of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister at Law (second son of William Banbury Esq.) born 17 Feb. 1817, died 8th April 1871. *West side of tomb.*—Sacred to mem. of William Banbury of Warlies Park Esq. Born 15th Sept. 1766, and died 24 June 1850 in the 84th year of his age. Greatly beloved and respected by his family and friends—Blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy. *North side of tomb.*—Here also are interred the remains of Harriet the beloved daughter of William and Harriet Banbury of Bedford Place Russell Square London who was born the 4th August 1851 died 29 March 1854 aged 2 years and 8 months—

Not as a child shall we again behold her
 For when with raptures wild
 To our embrace we again enfold her
 She will not be a child ;
 But a fair maiden, in her Father's mansion
 Clothed with celestial grace
 And beautified with all the soul's expansion
 Shall we behold her face.

H. s. Sacred to mem. Mr Isaac Fox late of
 Enfield dep July 25 1821 aged 51.

Adieu my wife and children all,
 I yield to the Almighty's call ;
 My children, pray love each other,
 And cherish your afflicted mother,
 Support her in declining years,
 Oh ! sooth and catch the falling tears,
 And may the grace of God be given
 To sanctify your souls in Heaven.

Also Ann Fox wife of the above dep Oct. 1
 1844 aged 74.

H. s. Sacred mem. Mrs Elizabeth Buck dep.
 7 July 1813 aged 50. Also Elizabeth Andrews
 dep 12 Jan. 1841 aged 60. Also Mr William
 Buck (Husband of the above Mrs Elizabeth
 Buck) dep 18 August 1841 aged 74.

There is a shore of better promise, and
 I hope at last we shall meet in
 Christ to part no more.

Also Mrs Susannah Buck (wife of the above
 William Buck) dep 13 March 1845 in the 67th
 year of her age.

H. s. Sacred mem. Sarah Archer, died 14
 Nov. 1817 aged 72. Likewise Sarah Archer
 daughter to the above died Jan. 1834 aged 43.

Ye proud, ambitious, wealthy, young and gay,
 Who drink the spirit of the golden day
 And triumph in existence, come with me
 And in the mouldring corpse your picture see,
 What you and all soon or latter be :
 When this our short and fleeting life is oer
 We die to live and live to die no more.

Also Benjamin Archer Husband of the above
 died 3rd March 1838 aged 78.

H. s. Here Repose (In hope of Resurrection)

the mortal relicts of Thomas Littler Gent some-time of the R.N. and from 1805 until his decease of H.M. Ordnance at Dover and in this Town consecutively, born 10 Feb. 1758 and died Full of years (esteemed for his consideration of others and under deep domestic calamity) 17 July 1839. H. s. Sacred mem. Mrs Madeline Camps departed Dec. 3 1798 aged 55. Also Mr Dedrick Henry Camps Husband of the above, dep. June 28 1813 aged 74. H. s. Sacred mem. Mr William Caldecott formerly of this parish, late of Deptford, Kent, died March 23 1806. *Ætat* 76.—

Think of an honest man,
And he was That.

Also Mrs Frances Caldecott wife of above, died Sept. 29 1820. *Ætat* 80.—

A wife affectionate, a mother kind.

H. s. (Small). In mem. Sarah Walton Daughter of William Walton died 4th May 1792. Also Mrs Elizabeth Walton mother of the above died 20 March 1817 aged 66.

H. s. Sacred mem. John Burrell son of John and Mary Burrell (of this Parish) dep. 28 March 1813 in his 18th year.—

When bloom, youth, beauty is most brave,
Death plucks us up, and plants us in the grave;
Let no one think he can repent too soon,
I found it night before I thought it noon.

Also Frederick and Elizabeth who died in their infancy. H. s. John Burrell dep August 29 1847. H. s. In mem. William son of William and Ann Maria Drayson dep 9 Dec. 1814 aged 6. Also Julia daughter of above William and Ann Maria Drayson dep 13 May 1823 aged 6 years and 5 months. Also Olivia, daughter of above William and Ann Maria Drayson, dep 27 Nov. 1824 aged 10 months. H. s. Sacred mem. Elizabeth Barnes wife of George Barnes of Faversham Co. Kent, dep 11 March 1811 aged 55. Also George William Austin son of Thomas and Mary Austin

and grandson of the above Elizabeth Barnes, died 18 August 1828 aged 5 years 3 months.

H. s. To mem. Maria Marshall, dep 15 April 1838 aged 2 years. Also Kate Marshall, dep 24 May 1843 aged 2 years.

The Farmer tomb is a flat black marble slab on the surface of the ground near Jessopp's tomb; a few yards from the path. It records the death of the parents of John Farmer, the historian of Waltham Abbey (1735). Here lyes the Body of Mr Richard Farmer Citizen of London late of this parish who died the twenty-ninth day of May in the year 1729 (aged 61) Also the body of Mrs Mary Farmer wife of the above said Richard Farmer dyed the 10 of May 1731 aged 68 years. John Farmer speaks of them as "my ever honoured parents." He has given the inscription in P. 144. of his work. Not however quite as it is on the tomb.

H. s. Here lies the body of Mr Jeremiah Acres late of Holyfield Hall in this parish, dep Oct 26, 1772, aged 76. H. s. Here lieth interred the body of Mrs Mary Acres wife of Mr Jeremiah Acres dep. 21 Nov. 1771 aged 71.

H. s. Beneath this stone rests the remains of Mr Randall Acres late of Holyfield Hall, dep. 25 Jan. 1791 aged 62. H. s. To mem. Mrs Ann King wife of Mr William King of this parish, dep. 26 April 1813 in her 54th year. Also Mrs Mary Barton (Mother too Mrs Ann King) dep. 5 May 1813 in her 76 year. Also Mr William King husband of the above Mrs Ann King, dep. 7 Jan. 1830 aged 80. The above parenthetical line is as it appears on the stone. H. s. In mem Mr William Porter of this parish, dep. July 16 1766 aged 29. Also Mr Thomas Carter of this parish, dep. April 28 1805 aged 63. Also Mrs Elizabeth Carter relict of the above, dep. March 10 1811 aged 73.

They sleep in Jesus and are blest,
How sweet their slumbers are
From sorrows sufferings sins redeemed
And freed from every care.

H. S. In mem. Mrs Charlotte Carter wife of Mr William Carter of this parish dep. 14 May 1819 aged 42.

Affliction sore long time I bore
Physicians were in vain
When God did please to give me ease
And take away my pain.

Also Mrs Sarah Carter second wife of Mr William Carter, dep. 11 June 1844 aged 58.

William Carter was a stage coach driver and resided at the top of Quaker Lane opposite the Wesleyan Chapel. His remains were the first to be interred in the parish Cemetery, on the Sewardstone-road (1857). H. S. (near the path). In mem. Mr George Halfhide dep. 1st August 1790 aged 62. Also Mr Edward Halfhide son of above, dep. 17 Jan. 1806 aged 53. H. S. In mem. Mary daughter of Mr John and Elizabeth Pain of this parish dep. 14 June 1764. Also John Pain son of above, dep. 4 Oct. 1777 aged 15. Likewise Elizabeth Tuck wife of James Tuck of the parish of Woodford sister to above, dep 23 June 1800 in her 34th year.—

If sacred friendship could its objects save
Or fond affection rescue from the grave
She yet had liv'd—but not her patient mind
To Heavens High-will still humble and resigned
Deem'd pain and sickness messengers of love
That call'd her to eternal rest above.

Also Mrs Elizabeth Pain mother of the above departed 22 Nov. 1802 aged 60. Also Mr John Pain husband of the above Mrs Elizabeth Pain, dep. 28 Oct. 1816 aged 81. Also Mr John Pain, departed May 2, 1852. [Butcher of Sun-street.] Near this is a flat stone, and the inscription upon it T. T. 1812. One of the finest tombs in the churchyard is that erected to the Leverton family. The Leverton's were great benefactors to the church and parish. In 1819 Thomas Leverton gave an organ to the church; and in 1823-4 he established what is called *the Leverton School*, and provided for its future requirements

from a fund founded upon the interest of £6000, which he willed to be expended annually thus—£80 for educating and clothing 20 boys and 20 girls; £10 for books and stationery; £30 to the Master; £20 to the mistress; £10 (£5 each) to two boys or girls for apprentice fees; £5 (£1 each) to five scholars for good behaviour in their first servitude; £12 (£1 each) for a cloak and gown for six poor women and for a coat for six poor men; £5 for bread distributed on Christmas Day; £3 for keeping the donor's monument in repair; and £5 for contingencies; making a total of £180 per annum. The school was brought into practical working order by Mrs Rebecca Leverton, widow of Thomas Leverton, in 1824, and improved in 1827. The dress of the scholars in days past was more conspicuous though perhaps not more comfortable than at the present day. *The Tomb* (South side).—The following inscription is surmounted by the arms of the family:—Sacred mem. Mr Lancelot Leverton of this parish died in February 1784 in his 57 year. [Bur. Feb. 7 of Sewardstone Parish Reg.] This monument was erected by his Brother Thomas Leverton who with the widow and family much lament the Loss of so valuable a friend, whose chief Object when living was their Interest and happiness. (West side).—Within this tomb lie the remains of Sarah wife of Wm. Leverton Esq. of Forest Gate with whom she lived for 63 years in happy wedlock. She died 3rd July 1843 aged 84.—

Her memory Affectionately cherished by her
Attached husband, by a large family circle,
And by the poor who lost in her a sympathising
And most liberal benefactress.

Also the remains of the above William Leverton Esq. the last male descendant of his family who dep. this life in humble reliance on the merits of his Saviour, 15 Jan. 1849 in his 91st year. He was kind to his relatives Hospitable to his friends. Charitable to the poor. (East

side). — Sacred mem. M^{rs} Alice Leverton wife of Thos. Leverton of London Architect whose remains are interred in this vault close to those of her beloved son Hy. Leverton—

She was agreeable without art,

Cheerful without levity, grave without affectation,
Obliging to all without flattery, an Enemy to nothing
But what was vicious or base, a Friend only

To virtue and truth.

She departed August 21, 1802, in her 56 year. (North side). In this vault lieth the remains of Henry Leverton, only child of Thos. Leverton, who departed this world Feb. 9 [Bur. 15th] aged 12 years 10 months. The following touching lines were composed by Mr Burney who had the care of his education :—

Canst thou, unmoved, the sigh of anguish hear?

Canst thou, unmoved, behold the falling tear?

Oh! venerate a mother's poignant grief,

A father's sorrows that defy relief.

If thou had'st known him needless were the verse

To claim thy sorrows or his praise rehearse.

Yes, HENRY, yes, we view'd in early youth,

Thy sense of honour and thy love of truth ;

We view'd thy liberal heart thy power of mind,

And manly spirit. dauntless yet resigned ;

We view'd thy temper cheerful and serene,

Thy pleasing manners and thy gentle mien.

In thee we saw these rising virtues bloom ;

We saw them droop and sink into the tomb.

What hope remains? One only fond desire

Can now a thought of happiness inspire,

Again to meet and in the realms of rest

With THEE to share the raptures of the blest.

The Levertons settled in Waltham Abbey early in the 17th century. The first entry in the registers is Bur. Jane Leverton, daughter of John May 14 1626. This John had a son Lancelott, the earliest of that name connected with the parish. John Leverton, mealman, and Hanna Catterowe, married (Feb. 7th, 1657) by the justice of the Peace, after the bans had been published in the open Market Place on three consecutive market days.

Two noble monuments, within iron rails, stand

on the right hand of the path near the *new ground*, to the respective families of Parnell and Jessopp. Parnell's tomb (West Side) Sacred mem. John Parnell, Esq., a Magistrate of this County. Died 15 Dec. 1855, aged 75. Also Catherine Louisa wife of the above Died 20 Oct. 1857 aged 79. Buried at S. Sepulchre Northampton. (South Side) Also Elizabeth Parnell Granddaughter of John and Catherine Louisa Parnell Died 30 Jan. 1854 aged 6. (North Side) Also Susannah Harriet second daughter of John and Catherine Louisa Parnell; Died 13 May 1829 aged 22. Also Georgianna Eliza fourth daughter of the above died 2 May 1832 aged 20. The name frequently occurs in the registers, and first appears under date 1584, June 24, when Jeffry Parnell married Elizabeth Standish.

Jessopp tomb (West Side) M.S. *Annæ Uzoris dilectæ flebisq. Thos. Jessopp, Generosi De Societate apud Londinensis Honorabili Staple Inn. Quæ Conjuge yalde marenti Magnaq Prole lugubri Pariter, Relictis Obiit, Die Mart j 1772 Ann Etat 52.* (South Side) Here also lies interred the Remains of seven children of John Jessopp (one of the sons of the said Thomas Jessopp deceased) by Catherine his wife viz. Ann Elizth. Jessopp, died 1 Jan 1784 aged 1 year 4 months Julia Jessopp died 26 May 1793 aged 4 years 6 months Charles Jessopp died 4 May 1797 aged 6 years 6 months Fredrick Jessopp died 1 Oct 1797 aged 10 and four of his children who died in infancy. Also sacred mem. Harriet daughter of the said John and Catherine Jessopp died June 27 1807 aged 22—[What pathos in the date]. (East Side) M.S. *Thomæ Jessopp, ezadversâ saxi hujusa parte dicti qui, de aulâ Thurusca, in agro Eboraceusi antiquâ ortus stirpe in hoc appodi, per quinquaginta annos, honesti causorum procuratoris nomen et meruit et adeptus est—Cælomaturus Octogesimum quintum agens annum 7mo idus maii mensis beatissim aspe*

resurrectiones, animam efflavit Anno Salutis MDCCCIV. (Seventissimus æqui). (North Side) Also the Remains of Catherine wife of John Jessopp, dep 7 Nov. 1816 in her 65th year. Also mem. of her second son Thomas Augustus Jessopp, died Oct. 11 1826 aged 46. MS. John Jessopp Esq dep Feb. 18 1828 in his 81st year—

Mourn not for the dead who tranquilly repose
The spark of life is fled, and with it all their woes
The broken heart is healed, the reign of sorrow o'er
By Christ salvation sealed, and they can sin no more.

Also the Remains of Joseph Shiercliffe Jessopp Ob. 5th June 1815 Æt. 65. M.S. John Sympson Jessopp Esq. one of H.M. deputy lieutenants of the County of Essex and a Justice of the Peace of the Counties of Middlesex, Essex and Herts, Ob. 17 April 1851 Æt. 72. The first appearance of the Jessopps in this town was Timothy Jessop, silk stocking maker, who married Mary Smith Feb. 5 1653-4. I believe, however, that Thomas Jessopp, above-named, was the earliest member of the Waltham branch whose present representative is Mr Jessopp, son of the late Frederick Jessopp, Esq. Thomas Jessopp before named had a daughter Theodosia baptised in Waltham Church June 5 1758. After which the name frequently occurs in the register. I regret, that, without being partial, space here will not allow of all the inscriptions to be entered in full, and as I before stated, the first name and date on some of the stones must suffice.

H. S. Margaret Hancorn, dep. Jan. 11 1822; also Mr William Hancorn dep. Nov. 5 1828. H. S. James Allsup dep. 7 Jan. 1832. Mrs Pamela Allsup dep. April 22 1845; also Mr William Allsup dep. Oct. 12 1845. W. R. Sarah Taylor dep. Sept. 14 1840. Flat Stone—John Walker dep. April 25 1812. H. S. Hannah Pontifex dep. June 24 1822. W. R. (near new ground) Mary Ann Champness dep. Nov. 1, 1850. W. R. Mrs Ann Champness dep. July 30

1856; also Mr W. Champness husband of above. H. s. Susannah Fish, dep. Dec. 1 1855, daughter Richard and Susannah Fish. H. s. Elizabeth wife of John Burgess (of Sewardstone) dep. June 10 1851. H. s. Richard Smith, son of Richard and Fanny Smith, dep. Aug. 25 1848; also Fanny Smith dep. Jan. 14 1855. H. s. John Barker dep. Nov. 14 1798. W. R. George Ware dep. Jan. 17 1829. H. s. Sarah Smith dep. Dec. 13 1847. W. R. Richard Hudson dep. August 1 1821 (one post only left of W. R. adjoining). H. s. (small) Sophia Catheral, dep. June 8 1799. W. R. Jame Cole dep. April 13, 1843, (killed by the explosion of gunpowder). F. s. Thomas Church dep. Jan. 9 1722 (nearly obliterated). H. s. Samuel Storey Bur. Nov. 11 1759. H. s. William Gray dep. March 25 1796. I believe he was the host of the Three Compasses, near Frank Hervey's Field, Sewardstone-street, whose widow the year following was shot dead by a soldier quartered there.

H. s. Mary Crundall of Wandsworth dep. Nov. 29, 1849. W. R. John Brown dep. April 9, 1840 (near this rail remains one post of a rail to the memory of Frances Back). W. R. Elizabeth Littlechild dep. Dec. 8 1843. W. R. John Littlechild dep. June 25 1821. H. s. Elizabeth White dep. May 18 1812. H. s. Turner Brown, dep. July 25 1828. Large flat stone, Jane Drummond, dep. Nov. 23, 1830. A stone of similar size George Bower dep. 1779—(nearly erased). H. s. Ralph Williams, dep. March 30 1784 (almost fallen down). H. s. Robert Mason dep. June 2 1808. (This stone requires attention). Robert Mason in 1807 bequeathed to the parish £800, with which the Almshouses in Highbridge Street were rebuilt in 1818. H. s. Susannah Sandiford dep. Jan. 17 1815. Near this tomb is a large flat slab, name and date gone. F. s. Thomas Taylor dep. 1785 (broken in two). H. s. Ann Pitman dep. Feb. 9 1807. H. s. Caroline Chetwood, wife of Tho. Chetwood

dep. Feb. 13 1848. Also Harriet Chetwood dep. Jan. 13 1851, also Tho. Chetwood dep. April 17, 1862. w. R. Stephen Chetwood dep. Aug. 14 1846—(this rail has fallen down). w. R. Henry Mears dep. Aug. 25, 1843. H. S. Margaret Obrien, dep. April 26, 1844. H. S. Elizabeth Jones dep. Nov. 7 1807. H. S. John Cuttell dep. Oct. 7 1799. H. S. Francis Wiggs dep. July 5 1843 (also Susannah Wiggs dep. July 5 1843—also 14 children. William Wiggs dep. August 10 1852 aged 63). H. S. Sarah Morton dep. April 10 1810. Large flat stone, Elizabeth Hammoud dep. April 25 1805. Slate tomb enclosed with low iron rails. Sarah Ann Austin dep. April 4 1853. H. S. Thomas Coleman dep. Sep. 15 1808. Also Elizabeth Coleman dep. April 2 1831. H. S. Ann Read dep. August 2 178—(date almost gone). H. S. George Mead dep. May 11 1752 (at rear of Harp Inn sunk low in the earth). w. R. Susannah Fish dep. March 19 1846. H. S. John Billings dep. Nov. 5 1844. Also Samuel Billings son of above dep. Oct. 27 1844. H. S. Robinah Couchman wife of Thomas Couchman, dep. Jan. 26 1828. H. S. Rachel Clarke dep. Nov. 25 1849. w. R. Jeremiah Aylin (Host of the Angel Inn) dep. Oct. 24, 1846 aged 61. H. S. Rosamond Hayes dep. Nov. 25, 1807 (near Rev. Isaac Colnett's tomb). w. R. Michael Clare dep. Feb. 6, 1839, on the reverse is William Radley dep. Jan. 25 1834. H. S. (black) Eleanor Clarke wife of W. Clarke dep. March 10, 1853, also two died in infancy. H. S. Daniel Salmon (fifty years calf salesman in this town) dep. Jan. 30, 1814, also Mary his wife (date gone.) H. S. Elizabeth Littler wife of William Littler dep. August 23 1820, also W. Littler, dep. Jan 16 1837). H. S. Elizabeth Littler wife of Edmund Littler dep. Sep. 28 1785, also Edmund Littler, dep. Jan. 11, 1789. H. S. (small) Reading Littler son of William and Elizabeth Littler, dep July 25, 1814, also Agnes daughter of William and Marianne

Littler dep. Feb. 22 1838. H. s. Elizabeth
 Littler (of Pimlico) dep. March 24 1849.
 Also Reading Littler Esq. of Pimlico, husband,
 dep. May 5 1854. H. s. Ann Hicks dep. June 8
 1820. H. s. Sophia Hunnings dep. June 25 1854.
 H. s. William Argent [host of the Red Lion]
 dep. Nov. 7 1850. W. R. Alice Argent dep. Nov.
 13 1835. H. s. Sarah Wheatley dep. April 2
 1807, also John Wheatley dep. April 12 1811,
 also George Wheatley dep. Oct. 4 1817, also
 Mrs Ann Wheatley dep. March 23 1819. H. s.
 Laura Mitchell dep. Oct. 10 1839. H. s. Ann
 Mitchell dep. Jan. 29 1812. Joseph Mitchell
 dep. Feb. 14 1848. H. s. Hannah Mitchell, second
 wife Joseph Mitchell, dep. Oct. 1 1816, Joseph
 son of above dep March 22 1852. W. R. James
 Mitchell dep. Nov. 13, 1847. H. s. Thomas
 Smith dep. March 30 1827; also Elizabeth his
 wife dep. Feb. 28 1829. H. s. Thomas Holden
 dep. Nov. 8 1821; also Mrs Jane Holden wife of
 above dep. March 31 1854 (near where the Old
 Cotton Tree grew). H. s. Christopher Havelock
 dep. Dec. 27 1750 (close to the path).

PART II.—THE NEW GROUND, CHURCHYARD.

I shall commence the *new ground* graves from
 the north-east corner of the churchyard, and
 continue onward to the east end of the church.
 There are several graves in this part of the yard
 without any kind of memorial connected with
 them, except

"Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap,"
 which time is fast levelling.

In the extreme corner of the new ground are
 the vaults of the Jessopp and Edenborough
 families; their memorial stones are preserved
 within iron rails and surrounded with choice
 flowers according to the season. Sacred mem.
 Euphemia Frances Jessopp wife of Joseph Jessopp
 died 17 July 1832 aged 35. Dorothy Jessopp,
 died 1 May 1835 aged 72. Euphemia Frances
 Drumond Jessopp daughter of Joseph Jessopp

and Euphemia Frances his wife died 1st May 1842 aged 14. Joseph Jessopp died 12 Dec. 1859 aged 72. Dorothea Sarah Jessopp died Feb. 21st 1867 aged 81. North side tomb also Joseph Frederick Jessopp died 13 Feb. 1875 aged 43. Adjoining this tomb is one to the memory of (North side) Samuel Bolton Edenborough died Oct. 23 1873. (Space is here left for the name of Mrs Edenborough his second wife who died Dec. 1883.) (South side.) Sacred to y^e memory of Harriet y^e beloved wife of Capt. Bolton Edenborough W.E.Y.A. of Thrift Hall in this parish J.P. Deceased December y^e 16th 1849 aged 32. Margaret Edenborough died Dec. 30th 1883 aged 74. This appeared on the coffin-plate of the deceased lady. The inscription is not at present cut in stone. The body was enclosed in an elm shell, then in a leaden coffin, and finally in a splendid panelled casket of oak, and interred on Friday, January 4th 1884. Near to this grave is a marble slab raised on bricks. In mem. of Harriet Ellen third daughter of Charles Lee, died 14 Sept. 1854 aged 8 weeks. Flat marble slab near the north wall. Sacred mem. M^{rs} Ann Woodbridge wife of John Woodbridge of this parish dep. 14 March 1855, aged 65. Also M^{rs} Elizabeth Maynard aunt of the above and wife of William Maynard, dep. 7 Oct. 1852 aged 73. The remains of Mr Woodbridge and Mr Maynard are interred in the Cemetery. H. s. Sacred mem. M^{rs} Sally Green daughter of the late Capt. John Nanfan, of Roydon Essex and wife of M. Thomas Green of this Parish, died June 23 1855, aged 82.

W. E. Sacred mem. Mr John Newland, dep. 13 April 1843 aged 61. (Killed by an explosion of gunpowder). H. s. Sophia Mary wife of Matthew Henry Lister Esq., dep. 16 May 1852. Also Sophia, Emily, Arabella Josephine Florence Lister, dep. 14 Feb. 1856. W. E. Henry Phillips dep. July 16 1856. W. E. To mem. John Oram, dep. 24 Jan. 1855 aged 28—

Thou art at rest dear one in thy silent grave,
And free from all sin and sorrow,
Awaiting the summons of our God
When we shall meet to part no more.

A slab elevated upon bricks—Francis Barker late Capt. in the Hon. East India Company, Madras Fusiliers, formerly of Baslow Derbyshire, died at Epping, July 21 1851 aged 49. Flat stone raised. In mem. Robert Mayhew late of Colchester died 26 Nov. 1850 aged 65. Also John Rapley late of this parish died 5 May 1855 in his 70th year.

Firm as the earth thy gospel stands
My Lord my hope my trust
If I am found at thy right hand
My soul can ne'er be lost

Raised slab (near north wall) Sacred mem. Mrs Lucy Wright wife of James, Wright Esq. of this parish dep. 19th Sept. 1845 aged 62. James Wright, Esq., was Government Store-keeper at Waltham Abbey many years, and an intimate acquaintance of Tom Hood and Crookshank. The poet has, it appears, by some unaccountable circumstance satirised as well as immortalised the family under the Latin cognomen *Dexter* ([w]right.) See Hood's works under "Patronage" Vol. II. 440. Hood gave his famous "Song of the Shirt" in the old British Schoolroom, Quaker-lane, Waltham Abbey, with great effect. The late Mr W. Perry, of Sewardstone-street, who had been in the service of Tom Hood when the poet resided at Winchmore Hill, heard the great humourist recite several original pieces in the presence of a large audience, most of whom are now gone to their long home. James Wright, Esq., was also present at the above meeting, and at the close he asked Mr Perry what he thought of his old master (Tom Hood) and his interesting recitations, which he (Mr Perry) pronounced as capitally rendered. James Wright's father, Joseph Wright, resided in the large red-brick house in Sewardstone-street, in which Dr. Hen-

derson now dwells, and was related to John Wright, a wealthy corn merchant of this town, and generous patron to Paradise Chapel, then under the pastorate of John Anther. (*Farmer*, the historian, mentions the family in p. 180.) The Wrights were also related to the Thompson family, of the Green-yard. The late Samuel Thompson, who died at the advanced age of 92 years, informed me some years ago that his grandfather, Samuel, when a young man courted a Miss Mary Fox, of this town, and during his engagement with that young lady, a rival lady in the person of Miss Wright became enamoured with him. This appeared to the gallant beau a seriously perplexing incident. However, he (Mr Thompson) good naturedly allowed the two ladies to settle the question, and accepted their wise decision, and it appears that Miss Wright (though *last* in the field) begged of Miss Fox to be allowed to marry him *first*. To this Miss Fox amicably agreed, and they were accordingly wedded. After some years of nuptial blessedness Mrs Thompson (formerly Miss Wright) died; and the lone and loving widower eventually carried out the long existing contract which he had entered into with his first sweetheart, who without a question, was a perfect model of good nature, patience, and fidelity; and honourably married her in Waltham Abbey Church. The entry thus appears in the register—"Married Sam. Thompson of Waltham Abbey & Mary Fox, Feb. 4 1749-50." Some one said—

"Had I but the means—
To hold a rival place with one of them,
I should be fortunate."

During the recent demolition of an ancient house in Sun-street, Waltham Abbey, a small book was found in the *débris* bearing the title, "*The Benefit of Early Piety*," etc., Dated 1684 (By W. Smythies). This book belonged to Charles Thompson, of Waltham Abbey (probably of Sun-street), who, I have been told, was

in his early days in the service of the celebrated hymn writer, Dr. Isaac Watts. This tradition is somewhat substantiated by a note on the fly-leaf, viz., "*Charles Thompson His Book October the 13, 1718, by the Lady Abney.*" There are other MS. notes on another leaf of the book, and at the end is, "*Samuell Thompson His Book.*" Lady Abney (or Abbney) was the wife of Sir Thomas Abney, and lived at Abney Park, Stoke Newington, now known as Abney Park Cemetery. In the mansion of Sir Thomas Abney, Dr. Watts resided for thirty-six years, and died November 25, 1748. Sir Thomas Abney died in 1722, and Lady Abney died about 1749-50. The Countess of Huntingdon, whose college is now at Cheshunt, favoured Dr. Watts and Lady Abney with a visit, when the doctor thus addressed her, "Madam, your Ladyship is come to see me on a very remarkable day. This day thirty years I came hither to the house of my good friend, Sir Thomas Abney, intending to spend but one single week under his friendly roof, and I have extended my visit to exactly thirty years." Lady Abney, who was present, said to the doctor, "Sir, what you term a long thirty years' visit, I consider as the shortest my family ever received." I believe Dr. Watts when staying at Theobald's took Charles Thompson into his service. Charles Thompson was great-uncle to the late Samuel Thompson, of the Greenyard.

Returning to the tombs in the *new ground*. Flat Slate Slab, near north wall. Mary King, dep. Jan. 2. 1852. Also John King, late of Swallowcleft Farm Co. Wilts, dep. May 7 1850, aged 84 years. W. R. Stephen Barton (of Upshire) dep. 11 Nov. 1854. This rail has been recently removed on account of its decayed condition. Only the two posts remain. H. S. Ann Woodrouffe dep. 28 Jan. 1847. Also Anthony Woodrouffe husband of above died Nov. 13 1851 aged 83. H. S. Kate Bates

daughter of William John and Elizabeth Sarah Bates dep. 13 Dec. 1851, aged 2 years 4 months. Flat Stone raised. Emma Richardson dep. 23 March 1841 aged 28. H. s. (cross shaped). Mary Phillipson dep. 25 August 1851. H. s. (cross shaped) John Wood dep. 10 Sept. 1854. H. s. (cross shaped) Alfred Clark dep. 17 Oct. 1854. The last three head stones are close to the path.

PART III.—THE EAST END, CLOSE TO THE CHURCH.

Until within the early part of the present century stood a very old building known as a vestry, or schoolroom, adjoining the east end of the Lady Chapel, between the small Norman window (blocked up) and the large east end (Rose) window of the church. Over this Norman window may now be seen the following initials and date, thus c. [1798] c., probably Charles Carr. This building was standing in 1805, according to an engraving I have before me. My dear friend, Mr J. C. Yates, informs me that he is in possession of a water-colour sketch of the Abbey Church, dated 1819, with a brief account of its early history in MS. appended to it, showing this small east end building, which proves it to have been standing for some years after the *New Ground* was opened. Mr Yates concludes that the drawing was taken just before the demolition of the old house. On the occasion of the House being destroyed, Mr John Phipps, then a boy, picked up a human skull from the rubbish, out of which a bat escaped. An ancient poet once sang—

“Some lay in dead men’s skulls, in those holes
Where eyes did once inhabit.”

In early days this building was doubtlessly used as Chantry, or sepulchral chapel, in which masses for the dead were chanted. These chantries were dissolved by a Statute 1st Ed. VI., 1547. (See my Hist. Lady Chapel).

The tombs between the east end of the church and the footpath leading to the Abbey gardens are as follows :—H. s. Mr James Gough dep. 17 Nov. 1826, aged 79. H. s. Mrs Sarah Braddock wife of John Braddock of this parish dep. 5 Nov. 1834 aged 70.

Accept sweet shade, the tributary tear
Which mourns thy exit from a world like this,
Forgive the wish that would have kept thee here,
And stay'd thy progress to the realm of bliss.

H. s. Elizabeth wife of Charles Wilks Esq. died 11 May 1831 aged 73. H. s. Elizabeth wife of John Dyer of Quinton Hill, dep. 2 June 1832 aged 39. Also John Dyer dep. 24 March 1853 aged 87. John Dyer held Quinton Hill Farm for many years. H. s. W. H. Armstrong Esq. Formerly of H.M. Reg. died 23 Dec. 1854 aged 69. (quotations from Ps. xxiii., iv. v.) Near this is w. B. only posts left. H. s. Matthew Allen M.D. of High Beech dep. 3 Jan. 1854 aged 62. Also his children George Murry Allen dep. 27 Dec. 1835 aged 5 years 3 months, Elizabeth Margaret Allen dep. 17 Jan. 1835 aged 1 year 3 months. Also John Brand Allen son of above Matthew Allen M.D. died 6 Sept. 1849 aged 17. Dr. Allen was proprietor of the madhouse at High Beech for many years, wherein were many inmates at various times. H. s. Miss Margaret Brydges died in a decline, 26 May 1816, aged sixteen. H. s. Mrs Susan Lyle several years a faithful domestic servant in the family of Sir Abraham Hume, Bart. of Wormleybury. Died 7 Nov. 1827 aged 41. Marble slab on bricks Mary wife of William Edmond Law, dep. Dec. 29 1855, in her 59th year. H. s. Mrs Mary Ann Buer wife of James Buer of this parish, died June 8 1847 aged 49. H. s. Robert Selby Hele Esq. son of the late Rev. Robert Hele Selby Hele Rector of Breed in Sussex and grandson of the late Dr. George Horne, Bishop of Norwich dep. 21 Jan. 1841, in his 42nd year—

Farewell, lov'd one, a long and last farewell,
 That sound proclaims thy passing knell,
 How marble cold is that noble brow,
 And that late active frame bow quiet now ;
 Yet sweetly thou sleepest, nor hope, love, nor fear,
 Peace, peace, is the watchword, the only one here,
 Beneath is the cold dead, and around this dark stone,
 Are the signs of a sceptre that none may disown.

H. S. Mr Thomas Hayward, 50 years millwright in the ordnance service, Died June 27 1848 aged 76. The next is the largest flat-stone in the churchyard. John Truman Ashcombe died 20 January 1825 aged 49. Also Mary sister of the above died 24 March 1833 aged 23. Also Mr John Ashcombe father to the above died 30 Dec. 1844 aged 67. Also Mrs Miriam Ashcombe (wife of Mr John Ashcombe and mother of the above children) died 27 Feb. 1851 aged 68. H. S. William Clarke died Dec. 13 1843, also Mary Ann Clarke aged 11 months died Aug. 9 1852. Also Benjamin Clarke father of the above dep. Jan. 10 1853 aged 32—Deeply regretted by all his friends—

The sweet remembrance of the just
 Shall flourish when they sleep in dust.

Large stone within rails—Mrs Mary Chapman wife of Mr Thomas Chapman of this parish dep. 30 Nov. 1845 aged 67. Also the above-named Mr Thomas Chapman of the Abbey Farm dep. 7th Dec. 1864 aged 87. In the same enclosure, Elizabeth Collings dep. 21 July 1854. Large granite tomb. Rebecca wife of Thomas Usborne Esq, of Gillwell House (Sewardstone) in this county dep. 5 June 1836 aged seventy. Emma, the beloved wife of T. H. Usborne Esq of Gillwell House in this parish who was taken from her afflicted husband on the 13 May 1836 in her 23rd year. Flat marble on brick Charles Lorrain Mercote Esq died 16 Jan. 1823 aged 22. The next tomb of black marble within iron rails and shaded by a fine weeping elm is known as that of "Counsellor Harrison's"—William Harrison Esq Queen's Council late of Cheshunt,

Herts, dep. 4 Oct. 1841 in his 76 year. H. s. Mrs Mary Jones wife of Hugh Jones dep. 4 Oct. 1836 aged 75. Also Mr Hugh Jones dep. 1st Nov. 1846 aged 86.

Forbear my friends to weep,
Since death hath lost its sting,
These Christians that in Jesus sleep
Our God will with Him bring.

H. s. Mr Robert Hilton Surgeon born 26 Oct. 1761 died 23 June 1839. He was Surgeon to the Honorable Board of Ordnance 48 years. Near lie the remains of his five infant children. Also Mrs Charlotte Hilton wife of the above dep. 1 July 1845 aged 78. Also Frederick Coleman Hilton son of the above dep. 22 Nov. 1846 aged 52. H. s. (enclosed with iron rails) Elizabeth Jones dep. 19 May 1852. Also Edward Jones son of the above dep. March 11 1855. W. E. Rosetta Elizabeth Davis dep. 8 Jan. 1835. On the above wooden rail which stands close to the path was inscribed several times a most flattering epitaph which someone as soon as written speedily obliterated with paint. W. E. Richard John Crean dep. Nov. 16, 1854. H. s. Isabella Geldard dep. 16 Oct. 1827. H. s. Elizabeth wife of Walter Large dep. 21 April 1842. H. s. Susannah Law dep. 24 Feb. 1851. H. s. Benjamin Pryor dep. 10 July 1850. H. s. Thomas Ridley dep. 21 Dec. 1854. H. s. Ann Brown dep. 20 Feb. 1835. H. s. William Cook dep. Sept. 29 1854. H. s. Robert Peake dep 25 Oct. 1834. I think this latter gentleman was an auctioneer of this town. H. s. Jane Stevens dep. Oct. 1821. H. s. Thomas Brett dep. 7 Feb. 1856. H. s. Sarah Reffell dep. 31 Dec. 1840. H. s. John Pratten dep. 6 Feb. 1840. W. E. Samuel Eames dep. June 22 1842.

PART IV.—THE SLIP FRONTING LADY CHAPEL.

There are two stones on the narrow slip in front of the Lady Chapel, close to the crypt windows. Black marble raised and enclosed

with iron rails and adorned with the armorial bearings of the family. Here lyeth the Body of Mr Edward Parre, Died Sept. y^e 20 1726 aged 55. Here also lieth the Body of Mrs Hester Parre Sister of the above said who died Dec. 26 1759 aged 93. [The register gives—Edw. Parr of Sewardstone Esq.] H. s. Thomas Ingram died Dec. 26 1788 (aged either 31 or 51). [Par. Reg. gives Bur. Dec. 30 1787.] Also Mrs Mary Ingram wife of the above [Bur. June 9] 1793, aged 60. These, and the approximate tombs suffered considerably during the time the Day School was held in the Lady Chapel. The door into the schoolroom (i.e. Lady Ohapel) was near Parre's tomb. It was closed when the chapel was restored, in 1875, by Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton.

PART V.—THE SLIP FRONTING SOUTH SIDE OF THE CHURCH (IN A LINE WITH THE LADY CHAPEL.)

The small old vestry which hid the south entrance to the church was demolished in 1875, when several beautiful pieces of masonry were brought to light. There are not many stones on this angular-shaped slip, although there are many graves. The first noticable on entering the churchyard from the west end is a H. s. close to the south buttress of the church, the headstone is facing the west—Joseph West dep. June 1812. w. R. Mary Allard dep. June 13 1814 (writing nearly effaced). H. s. (small) now fixed to church wall—Master Charles Page aged 10 weeks dep. April 6 1775. w. R. Samuel Britten dep. Sept. 15 1836 (name almost obliterated). H. s. Susan Harrison dep. 5th Oct. 1834. H. s. Mary Want dep. April 19 1833, also Samuel Want dep. 27 Jan. 1842. Messrs, Pain, Want, Sadd, and Death resided in Waltham Abbey fifty years ago. I believe they all lived in one street (Sun-street)! Large square tomb on the left hand entrance to south door of the church (inscription nearly effaced), John Zane Esq of Sewardstone dep. August 15 1805.

PART VI.—CENTRE OF CHURCHYARD (FRONT OF LADY CHAPEL).

One of the principal stones in this part of the churchyard is that to the memory of Henry Bridges, an ingenious carpenter, who constructed a musical clock, a work which took him nine years to complete, and which was considered a most wonderful piece of mechanism. Mr Bridges travelled into different parts of the country exhibiting his clock, and died on his tour at Hull, in Yorkshire. A splendid engraving of this clock was made in connection with an effigy by Sir Isaac Newton. Mr John Phipps, of Waltham Abbey, saw the engraving at Chelmsford many years ago (a plate also appears in Farmer's Hist. Waltham). The tomb is in a neglected state. I have been informed that money was left to keep it in repair. Mr. J. Hanchet re-cut the inscription some years ago. The tomb is pyramidically shaped on a square base and is situated near the south entrance to the church (south). In memory of Mrs Sarah Bridges wife of Mr Henry Bridges who Died Nov. 28 1744

She was an Indulgent Wife,
A tender parent, and a sincere friend

(West) In memory of Mr Henry Bridges of this Parish who departed this life at Hull in Yorkshire 27th June 1754 aged 57 years. He was sole author of that elaborate and celebrated piece of mechanism called Microcosm [Buried July 6th 1754, Parish Register] Time has almost obliterated the inscription.

H. s. Mary Ann Ridpath Obiit Jan. 14 1824 Ætat 23. The epitaph inscribed to her memory I fear is too flattering to be accepted as genuine. If it were true of the lady, no wonder God took her in the bloom of life from the evil to come.— Too virtuous, kind, and just with mortals to remain, The Almighty took her to Himself again.

Also Elizabeth Hall aunt to the above died March 11 1843 aged 79. Mr Ridpath, of

"Newton's Pool," Edmondsey, in this parish, cultivated many years ago a kind of hardy winter Kale, some species of which are known to this day in Waltham Abbey as "Ridpath Greens." H. s. Mrs Rebecca Stacey dep Dec. 15 1749 in her 50th year.

A virtuous wife and tender mother,
And a sincere Friend.

F. s. (within iron rails) Sarah Pace (wife of Edward Pace) dep. 8 March 1749, aged 53 (Interred according to the Reg. March 15 1748-9). Relatives of this family are still living. The name frequently occurs in the Parish Registers from 1599 to the middle of the last century. Also the body of Mrs Martha Coates who died Nov. 1760. H. s. Mr Joseph Bennett dep Jan. 20 1776 aged 47. The epitaph to the memory of this person, I venture to say, is rather too good to be true. One would suppose that all the good and perfect people were those of a previous generation.

If worth departed claims a pitying tear,
Stay passenger & drop that tribute here,
The spot contains the ashes of the just
Who sought no Honour and betrayed no trust,
This truth he proved in every path he trod
An Honest man the Noblest work of God.

The annexed is the oldest headstone in the churchyard. It is situated near the path, and in front of the Lady Chapel. H. s. Mr John Streeter dep. 8 Feb. 1718 aged 63. [Reg. gives—John Streeter senr of ye Town Bur ye 13 Feb. 1717-18.] Likewise Mrs Ann Streeter dep 4th day of (May) 1774 aged 68. Also Mr James Streeter son of the above John Streeter dep. 7 April 1779 aged 84. H. s. David Streeter dep. 11 April 1806 aged 18. Also John Streeter dep. 13 May 1806 aged 20.—

Full many a hapless victim yet unborn,
O Death, all conquering at thy feet must fall,
Before the dawning of that glorious morn,
When thou shalt yield, and God be all in all.

H. s. Mrs Hannah Bright dep 21 Oct. 1767 aged 56, (sunk). H. s. Mr Thomas Bladon of London and Birmingham Agent and Factor died 9th March 1830 aged 48. *Be ye also ready.* H. s. Mrs Susannah Burrell dep June 24 1804 in his 78 year. Also Mr William Burrell husband of the above late keeper of Epping Forest dep May 26 1810 in his 89th year :—

A Father kind a Mother dear,
Two faithful friends lie buried here, etc.

H. s. Here rests the body of Henry Spencer whose memory will long continue in this place as an honest Tradesman a faithful Friend and a good Christian. He dyed June y^e 15 1756 aged 63. There is no one living to dispute the veracity of this grand threefold testimony, and I dare not myself. Only to complete the panegyric, I throw in to boot the well-known line—

“He was a man, take him for all and all.”

The Death family were highly respectable residents of this town many years ago, and Mr Francis Death held the *Ship Hotel*, Sun Street, in 1839. This house has long since been occupied as a private dwelling. Several members of the family lie entombed in the centre of the church-yard, as will be seen by the annexed inscriptions. H. s. Mr John Death of this parish dep. 17 July 1796 aged 52. Also Mrs Ann Death wife of the above dep, 18 April 1818 aged 77. H. s. Agnes, wife of James Death of this parish dep. 19 Jan. 1814 in her 28th year—

Her pleasing Affability, amiable Disposition
And obliging Temper, her sincerity in Friendship,
Faithfulness in Affliction, Patience in Suffering
And Resignation to the Will of Heaven
Were striking Characters in this virtuous wife,
She has left an affectionate Husband
And an Infant Child to lament
The loss of a dear Companion
And a Tender Mother.

Also Ann daughter of the above died 4 June 1812 aged 12 months. Also John Death son of

the above-named Agnes and James Death died 6 Oct. 1812 aged 30, and was buried at Shore-ditch. A flat stone over the grave records the death of Mr James Death, Sept. 1836 aged 55. Also Julia Death 21 June 1833 aged 10. Also Frances Death who died March 30 1845 aged 24.

H. s. Mr James Gardener late of this parish dep. 31 July 1828 aged 69. Also Mrs Elizabeth Gardener wife of the above dep. 29 April 1833 aged 74. Also Mr Gardener son of the above dep. 24 Sept. 1852 aged 54. H. s. Aaron Hobson dep. 26 Dec. 1846 aged 73—

Happy soul thy days are ended,
All thy mourning days below,
Go by angel guards attended,
To the sight of Jesus go.

Also Mrs Ann Hobson wife of the above, died 19 Oct. 1852 aged 63. H. s. William Hobson dep. 7 Jan. 1819. F. s. Here lieth the body of Mr John Wright dep. 6 Nov. (*date gone*) aged 16. H. s. Mr Stephen Fowkes died Feb. 12, 1849 aged 36.

Unveil thy bosom faithful tomb,
Take the new treasure to thy trust,
And give these sacred relics room,
To seek a slumber in the dust
Break from thy throne illustrious morn
Attend O earth his sovereign word
Restore thy trust a glorious form
He must ascend to meet his Lord.

H. s. Mr Benjamin Johnson of this parish dep. 8 March 1813 aged 68—

While in the path of humble life
His earthly days were spent
He always with the Needy shar'd
The blessings Heaven had sent.

Also Elizabeth Johnson his wife dep. 25 Oct. 1814 aged 66. H. s. Hannah Copeland dep. 20 Nov. 1819 aged 28. Also William Copeland dep. 7 Dec. 1819 aged one month—

The Objects that we lov'd how soon they die,
We feel the loss and oft in secret sigh,
Be He who took these Idols from my breast
Kindly informs me; this is not your rest.

H. s. Thomas, Susannah and Mary Harvey, son and daughters of Francis and Elizabeth Harvey of this parish, Thomas died July 30 1716 in his 13th year; Susannah died August 25 1743 aged 4; Mary died the next day aged 9 years.—

All you that are living and Passing by,
Remember that you all must die,
Forsake your sins while 'tis to-day
Relent, repent without delay,
Imploy God's grace and that in Christ's merit,
If Heaven's joy you may all inherit.

The field at the end of Sewardstone-street called "Frank Harvey's Field," was possessed by the above gentleman early in the past century.

W. B. Mrs Emma Prentice the Beloved wife of Mr James Prentice dep. Sept. 8, 1850 aged 20.

Ah ! Emma we shall meet again,
In realms of peace and joy and love,
Where thou and babe now cease from pain
And join the Heavenly host above.

H. s. Matthew Hatfield Husband of Martha Hatfield dep. 27 March 1830 aged 76—

Your smiles I court not, nor your frowns I fear,
My toils are o'er, my Head lies quiet here.

H. s. Martha Hatfield dep. 3 Dec. 1816.

H. s. Mrs Elizabeth Jorden widow of the late Allen Jorden of this parish dep 29 April 1807 aged 73. Also of Aun Whitley wife of Lance Tuck Whitley of this parish dep 26 Jan 1816 aged 56—

Short was her Summon quick her Flight
From Earth's dark gloom to Realms of light
To her the Saviour's Rest is giv'n
A Mansion in the Courts of Heaven,
Prepare to follow you must die !
Th' invincible hour draws nigh !
Seek nobler joys than earth can give
Believe on Christ and ever live.

Also of Mr Lance Tuck Whitley died March 24 1819 aged 57. H. s. Alexander Pizzie dep. on the evening of 18 May 1808 aged 47. And Jane his wife died on the following morning in her 49 year.

As in this life they were united, so in death
• they were not divided—

Their disconsolate son and daughters,
Who are left to regret
The awful and transitory change,
As a testimony of regard,
Have dedicated this stone to their memory.

High Tomb (near the path) surmounted by a large ball and armorial bearings of the Darby family. South side of Tomb to mem. Mr John Darby late of Chigwell Row in this County. Died July 16, 1763 aged 36—

Of Heart sincere benevolent of mind
His character, the friend of all mankind.

North side Tomb. Mrs Ann Darby late wife of Mr John Darby of Chigwell Row in this county, Died Oct. 3 1760 aged 39. Also two children who died infants. H. s. William Ramsey dep. 22 Oct. 1729 aged 55. Elizabeth Green died August 20 1749. H. s. Sackvill Bridges died July y^e 20 1756 aged 68. (Emblems: Death's-head and Hour glass.)—

Remember me as you pass by
As you are now so once was I
And as I am so you must be
Therefore prepare to follow me

H. s. Here Lyeth y^e Body of John Bridges dep. 29 March 1746 aged 33 yrs on Apl. y^e 24 day.—

Fear not to die learn this of me
There is no harm in death
If you prepared be.

The above two headstones are in the best condition, and the inscriptions the most readable of any in the churchyard. They are situated by the side of the path, near the Lady Chapel. H. s. sunk and date gone, Lissey Brayne. The Register gives her burial thus—Mrs Lissey Braine wid. (Bur.) Feb. 23 1797. w. R. John Springall dep. 15 April 1833. H. s. Martin Noell dep. June 14 1767. H. s. Martin Noell dep. 8 March 1803. w. R. Thomas Dowsett dep. August 10 1833. Also Mary Maskell dep. 17

August 1833. This rail is in a most delapidated condition, and will soon fall to the ground. H. s. Susanna Gearing dep. June 26 1795. H. s. Sarah Bridges dep. 1774. H. s. John Auther dep. Dec. 28 1826. Probably the grandson of Rev. John Auther, of Waltham Abbey. H. s. Mary Newman dep. March 24 1807. H. s. Roskeyney Newman dep. Nov. 19 1767. Stone much defaced. H. s. Mary Hitchin dep. June 21 1742. H. s. Charles Streeter dep. 24 Jan. 1834. H. s. Phillis Streeter dep. 11 April 1804. H. s. Elizabeth Streeter dep. August 28 1734. Flat Stone. William Pigbone late of Sewardstone dep. 21 March 1724. Mr Pigbone resided in the now dilapidated homestead, at Sewardstone, near the "Pound," which was some years ago occupied by Mr Sadd, Colt-breaker. H. s. Jane Burrell dep. 5 June 1833. H. s. near the main path, the inscription quite gone. H. s. Elizabeth Mills dep. 24 Oct. 1837. W. E. Susannah Hill dep. August 1835 (decayed). H. s. Eliza Goff dep. 3 March 1822. H. s. Alexander Druce dep. Nov. 10 1743 (sunk). H. s. Charles Dowsett dep. May 21 1847. W. E. William Teett dep. Feb. 21 1846. The rail of the next tomb is gone. H. s. Mary Alyott dep. 3 Feb. 1793. H. s. Thomas Asku dep. Oct. 30 1818. H. s. Thomas Sinkwell dep. August 2 1851. H. s. Catherine Blood dep. 19 Oct. 1802. F. s. raised Francis Griffin and Elizabeth Griffin of Westminster dep. Jan. 31 1795. H. s. Eliza Ann Martin dep. 14 May 1828. F. s. John Jilar, date erased. H. s. Captain Richard Dale dep. May 22 1818. H. s. Mary Nott 1753 almost unreadable. H. s. Mary Ann Woolrich dep. 3 March 1830.

W. E. Louisa—the rest obliterated. H. s. William Colley dep. 25 March 1781. Footstone with T.M.E. upon it, H. s. gone. H. s. Elizabeth Wilkinson dep. 3 April 1844. W. E. Jane Hyde dep. Feb. 10 1847. H. s. James Gruby dep. Sept. 16 1795. H. s. Ann Lear dep. Dec. 1 1757 (fallen down). H. s. James Legg dep. Oct 7

1783. H. s. Sarah Burrell dep. 1 April 1840.
 H. s. Elizabeth Shury dep Oct. 26 1852. H. s.
 Deskford Gray dep. Jan. 25 1852. H. s. Phillis
 Dixon dep. 30 Sept. 1831. H. s. Sarah Waller
 dep. August 23 1760. F. s. Sarah Forster (name
 erased) June — 1800. W. E. Sarah Bride dep. 23
 August 1845. W. E. Joseph Warby dep. 12
 April 1830. H. s. Susannah Welsh dep. August
 8 1813. H. s. Edward Sawyer dep. 14 Jan. 1831.

PART VII.—CHURCHYARD S.W. NEAR THE
 ROAD.

This portion of the churchyard takes in the large elm tree, and is separated from the high road by a brick wall. Near the end of my house is a H. s. Andrew Jagger dep. Dec. 3 1775. Also Amy Jagger dep. 1782 aged 100. The register, I find, gives Amy King aged 102 Bur. June 9 1782. Waltham Abbey has been honoured with a large number of centenarians in days long past. Few, however, have arrived to that age of late

*. I regret that several Waltham Abbey men have been hanged and their bodies buried within the precincts of Chelmsford Goal for a much less crime than murder, and their punishment remains as a blot on the annals of the law of this county. In 1775, Lambert Reading and Nathaniel Chapman were hanged for robbery, at Copt Hall. Ten years later (1785) Thomas Littler was hanged in the county goal for the paltry theft of a piece of lawn from the calico grounds in this town. In the same year, Thomas Abrams, of Waltham Abbey, was hanged for sheep stealing; and in 1818 John Littler, of Waltham Abbey, was hanged for a similar offence. Robert Wolfe and Joseph Litchfield suffered death at Chelmsford, March 2^d, 1819, for a burglary at Mr Chapman's, of Holyfield Hall, on the night of Wednesday, March 10th, 1819. The two latter, I am glad to say, were not Waltham Abbey men. William Clark of this parish was hanged at Chelmsford, 1802, for cutting the throat of Miss Buers of Pick Hill. This deed was perpetrated in a lane called "Cut Throat Lane" near Broomstick Hall Common. The brother of the unfortunate young woman was passing on horseback at the time and saved her from an untimely death. She recovered and lived many years afterward.

years. The fact is, people live too fast in the present day, and, notwithstanding sanitary improvements and cookery books, find themselves prematurely old, and earlier shuffle off from the stage of time. H. s. (small) William Haggen dep. July 1777. W. E. Dinah Sayell dep. March 17 1831. W. E. William Sayell dep. Sept. 11 1814. W. E. Esther Franklin dep. Nov. 1848. H. s. Mary Harwood dep. 1849. H. s. James Buyn dep. 1831. W. E. Thomas Attwood dep. Feb. 3 1818. H. s. Robert Mills dep. March 2 1831. H. s. Hannah Mills dep. Nov. 2 1842. H. s. William Mills dep. April 25 1820. H. s. Joshua Bigg dep. July 19 1832. W. E. William Patmore dep. Sept. 11 1825. W. E. Sarah Suckling dep. Jan. 16 1822. W. E. Mary Ann Wray dep. May 20, 1849. H. s. John Clark dep. March 13 1849. H. s. John Clark dep. July 3 1818. W. E. defaced. H. s. Francis Langstaffe dep. Feb. 6 1772. This person was not buried, according to the register, until April 13th. H. s. Thomas Davis dep. July 6 1831. H. s. William Davis dep. April 19 1833. W. E. (near the path) George Archer dep. April 22 1823. This rail contains the well-known verse, but which is nearly obliterated—

Long time I bore affliction sore,
Physicians all in vain,
Till God did please to give me ease,
And free me from my pain.

F. s. Sarah wife of Joseph Barrows superintendent of the Government Powder Mills dep. 177—, date erased. The inscription is much defaced by time. The register gives, Sarah wife of John Barrows Bur. Sept. 18 1774. The Factory was not acquired by the Government until 1787. F. s. Thomas Brown dep. Sept. 11 1775 (name and date defaced). F. s. Thomas Barer (or Barrow) of the Gunpowder Works (name and date defaced). The above three large flat stones are together, and the inscription on each I cannot clearly make out. H. s. John Ives dep. May 14 1785. H. s.

Mary Harding dep. Oct. 28 1807. H. s. James Lee dep. June 1767. H. s. Sarah Evennett dep. Jan. 10 1808. Also Mary Evennett dep. 8 March 1838. H. s. John Evennett dep. 5 Sep. 1821. w. (the shape of a headstone)—W. Evennett dep. Oct. 12 1811. There are two of these narrow head boards, one of which has fallen down. H. s. Sarah Gregory dep. Feb. 15 1819. H. s. John Gregory dep. 14 July 1820. H. s. Maria Harding dep. Nov. 10 1807. H. s. Thomas Green dep. Jan. 26 1850. w. R. William Nottage dep. April 30 1823. H. s. Samuel Bridge dep. May 2 1742 (almost sunk). H. s. John Eaves or Eames dep. August 1750 (hard to decipher). w. R. Charles King Gale dep. Oct. 21 1848. H. s. Sarah Gillam dep. 24 Jan 1823. H. s. Ann Clark dep. 20 Sept. 1811. H. s. Isaac Clark dep. July 24 1793. w. R. Elizabeth Ovens dep. March 20 1854. w. R. Joseph Mills dep. Dec. 28 1807. H. s. Joseph Clark dep. June 7 1778 (near the tree).

H. s. Margaret Clark dep. 20 Nov. 1783. H. s. Mary Clark dep. Nov. 4 1828. H. s. Joseph (I take to be) [Clark] dep. 14 Feb. 1795. Joseph Clark was buried Feb. 20 1795 (Par. Reg.) w. R. (under elm tree) John Turnham dep. Sept. 13, 1842. This rail is fast decaying. H. s. Elizabeth Bunnett dep. 17 Sept. 1824. H. s. Benjamin Roberts dep. May 17 1753. H. s. Daniel Cornish dep. 9 May 1791. H. s. Thomas Brett dep. July 30 1820. H. s. Sarah Nicholes (daughter of Penelope) dep. 30 April 1796. H. s. Ann Grew dep. June 29 1783. H. s. James Pickering dep. 27 Jan. 1757. H. s. John Shales dep. Nov. 30 1805 (much damaged). H. s. William Turner dep. March 12 1751 (stone almost buried). H. s. Mary Stoker dep. April 1 1846. w. R. Ann Pearce dep. 5 March 1831. w. R. George Hasler dep. 10 May 1828. Near the large tree is a very old head stone, much broken and quite unreadable. w. R. Sarah Woodhouse dep. Dec. 26 1803. H. s. Sarah

Martin Cole, dep. 17 June 1819. H. s. Elizabeth Mary Hanscomb dep. Sept. 8 1801. H. s. Benjamin Johnson dep. August 14 1788. H. s. Thomas Hicks dep. 18 June 1827. H. s. William Feast Hicks dep. Oct. 26 1821. H. s. Thomas Burrell dep. July 11 1835. H. s. Catherine Hayes dep. Nov. 3, 1840. H. s. John Rixon dep. 24 Sept. 1802. H. s. Charles Rixon dep. 29 Nov. 1802. H. s. Joseph Lilley dep. Sept. 29 1791. H. s. Susannah Page dep. Feb. 25 1791. H. s. Mary and Joseph Page dep. 7 June 1834. H. s. Ann Porter dep. Feb. 10 1811. H. s. Quite gone to earth. F. s. Massive square stone, Middleton Smith [1741] date questionable. F. s. enclosed with iron rails Thomas Smith dep. 29 Dec. 1799. F. s. erased near the large tree. H. s. Newman Dennis dep. — 1755 (near the path, much defaced). H. s. Edward Dennis-Mason dep. 17 Feb. 1814. W. R. Joseph Larman dep. August 6 1839. W. R. John Nye dep. Sept. 28 1837. H. s. Thomas Jones dep. April 1, 1797. W. R. Edward Ricketts dep. August 13, 1839. H. s. William Cheshire died Nov. 11 1797 in his 90th year. Also Mrs Mary Cheshire wife of the above dep. 9 Dec. 1743 aged 24. Also Mrs Edith Cheshire second wife dep. 24 Jan. 1768 aged 54. Likewise Edith Martha Thompson daughter of Mr Thomas Thompson died 4 Jan. 1784 in her 2nd year. H. s. Arthur Webb dep. Nov. 3 1820. H. s. Robert Reason dep. April ye 2 1744. The register gives Rob. Reason Inn Holder Bur. April 6 1744. H. s. Thomas Corby, dep. June 19 1787. H. s. John Hunnings (and Elizabeth) dep. 13 April 1783. H. s. John Hunnings dep. 17 Jan. 1789. H. s. March Hunnings dep. 25 Sept. 1797. The register gives—March Hunnings a nurse child, Bur. Sept. 29 1797. H. s. (small). Thomas Wolstenholm dep. July ye 2^d 1766. W. R. Isaac Webb dep. 21 Dec. 1830. Near this tomb is a small piece of stone which marks the grave of some person unknown. H. s. Elizabeth

Roberts dep. 18 May 1782. H. s. Susannah Newell dep. 12 Nov. 1792. H. s. Mary Hill-yard dep. Dec. 28 1813. H. s. Sarah Ricketts dep. Dec. 1790. H. s. Dennis Ricketts dep. 1791. Large double flat stone. William Stow dep. March 27 1793. Large flat stone. Elenor Tomson dep. 16 Jan. 1746. H. s. James Beard dep. 11 Dec. 1823. H. s. Joseph Larman dep. 10 August 1840. H. s. Charles Carr dep. 20 August 1852. H. s. John Carr dep. 13 July 1817. H. s. James Carr, dep. April 1 1844. H. s. Sarah Ricketts dep. July 16 1799. H. s. John Mordant, date gone. The register states John Mordaunt from London Bur. June 17 1762. H. s. William Ricketts dep. June 23 1815. H. s. Henry Ridges dep. Jan. 14 1818. H. s. William Kirby, no date. H. s. (small) Mary wife of John North dep. June, 1739.

John Farmer, the local historian, has given a few inscriptions from the churchyard tombs, many of which have long disappeared. I insert them here as his history of Waltham is scarce—William Wright died Oct. 16 1691 aged 63. Elizabeth Allison, Daughter of James Allison. John Bell April 12 1697 aged 55. Mary Williams, Daughter of Henry Williams, and Mary his wife died Nov. 5 1703 aged 4. Thomas Warren died Sept. 1 1707 aged 78, also Mr Warren July 1700 aged 80. Mrs Esther Paine died 21 Dec. 1707 aged 55. Daniel Paine her husband 7 Jan. 1727-8 aged 85. (Wood-frame) Here lieth the body of Henry Williams, sen. who died the 8th of Oct. 1710. On the other side—Also the body of Henry Williams who died 25 March 1704. Henry Spencer, July 19 1713. Ann Peayson, widow. John Juar, Shipbroker late of St. Paul's, Shadwell. 27th of Jan 1713-14 aged 27, son of John Juar and Elizabeth his wife daughter of John Sawdry of Sawdry's Green [Waltham]. Elizabeth Dart died 17 Dec. 1718 aged 62 mother of the above-

said John Juar and widow of Capt. Samuel Dart.
Mr Nathaniel Sawdry died Sept. 11 1725 aged
72. Thomas Stacy died 1 Dec. 1715 aged 63.
David Stoker 31 Jan. 1720, also two Sons and
four Daughters. (In a wooden frame) John
Parson died Jan. 18 1721 in his 29th year—

Not Life nor Wealth nor Friends nor parts
Can rescue from Death's killing Darts.
Then mind thy Doom in passing by,
Be wise in Time, prepare to die.

James Gipps late Clark of this Parish died
Feb. 24 1721-2. Mr Thomas Clench dep. Jan.
9 1722 in his 51st year. Also Mrs Ann Clench
wife of Thomas Clench dep. Jan. 5 1727 aged 58.
Memento Mori, Edward Fagg, July 12 1722
aged 59, Elizabeth Fagg, Sept. 13 1722 aged 39.
Thomas Hide dep. June 20 1723 aged 32, Mrs
Elizabeth Pedder died Dec. 20 1723 aged 64.
William Pigbon 21 March 1724-5. Mr Edward
Parre died Sept. 20 1726 aged 55. Elizabeth
Morrey died 30 Dec. 1727. Sarah wife of
William Grove of London died Sept. 2 1728
aged 25—

In Silent Shades rests her departed Dust
Until the Resurrection of the Just;
Resplendent Joys shall then her virtues crown,
And Heaven receive her gladly as its own.
Angels shall waft her thro' the Realms of Bliss
Unto the Seat of everlasting Peace.

Ann, daughter of the above William and Sarah
Grove died Sept. 19 1728 aged 3. Thomas
Larter dep. March 9 1729 aged 61—

Think, Readers, as you pass by,
As you are now, so once was I.

Also to the memory of my ever honoured
parents on a black marble stone thus: Here
lieth the body of Mr Richard Farmer, citizen of
London, late of this parish, who died 29th May,
1729, aged 61. Also Mrs Mary Farmer, wife of
the above said Richard Farmer, who died 10th
May, 1731, aged 68. The house in Sewardstone-
street called *Albons*, occupied by Mr Cobb,
Wheelwright, was once the property of Mr

Richard Farmer (father of the historian), who purchased it of Mr Robert Gerard, apothecary, and who willed it to his grandson in 1716. Mr Gerard died Feb. 20, 1754. In later years it was occupied by Mr Hull, butcher. A rare miniature painting in a case was recently (1884) discovered behind the wainscot of one of the rooms of this house, and which is now in the possession of Mr C. Allison, owner of the property.

Caleb Stockings, June 17, 1729, aged 29,
John Wright, 6 Nov. 1730, aged 46. Ann Mott,
wife of Thomas Mott, dep. May 23, 1732, aged
75. Thomas Answorth, dep. May 24, 1733,
aged 25—

A pilgrimage I liv'd on Earth,
Till Death did call me home,
Some Friends I left but more I found,
In Heaven do my joys abound.
In Jesus Name I crave
Move not this stone, nor stir this grave.

The stone, I regret to say, has been removed against the wish of the deceased.

Mrs Ann Neale, wife of Mr John Neale, dep. May 27, 1733, aged 47. Of all the tombs mentioned by *Farmer* (Hist. p.p. 140, 145) only three exist at the present day, namely, those of W. Pigbone, Edward Parre, and Richard Farmer.

In the early part of the present century stood a row of ancient dwelling houses at the west front of the churchyard. On the site of these buildings (as can be seen) there are no graves. The western wall which encloses the churchyard was erected in 1829, according to the inscription cut in two small stones. I believe by the late Mr John Hanchet, stone mason of this town. This was about the time when the said old houses were demolished.

TOMBS IN THE ABBEY CHURCH.



THE Abbey Church of Waltham has been the receptacle of the dead for centuries until within the past few years. The bodies of Abbots and other ecclesiastics lie entombed within the walls of the sacred edifice, besides those of Earls, Knights, and other noblemen of the land; and notwithstanding the view of Bishop Hall on the subject, that the church was a place for the living and not for the dead, many were interred therein in his day, and also long since his incumbency of Waltham. Stone and lead coffins have been discovered in past days near the north wall of the chancel, the principal place of sepulture of church dignitaries; and when the church stood in its entirety the remains of the renowned founder, Harold, were unquestionably interred in the eastern choir. Fragments of stone sepulture work were dug up at the east end of the church during its restoration in 1859-60, and were inserted in the east end of the chancel wall near the Denny Tomb. There is also a massive stone of some antiquity under the "Rose" window near the foundation of the outer portion of the church. In 1222 the body of the Lord Justice and protho forester of England, Hugh Nevil, was interred in the Abbey Church under a noble engraved marble sepulchre, of which not a vestige now remains. I must give the credit of much of the iconoclastic spoliation in the church to Oliver Cromwell's party. I have no belief whatever in images as objects of divine worship; but I think the intrepid levellers of the past might have been good enough to leave to posterity some, at least, of the splendid memorials of departed worth which six centuries ago adorned the Abbey Church.

John Nevil, son and heir of Hugh Nevil, died (of grief caused by certain law suits brought against him by Robert Passelew) in his mansion at Waltham Abbey, in the July of 1245, and was buried in the church; as also Robert Passelew, arch-deacon of Lewis and one of the special favourites of King Henry the Third died in Waltham on June 6 1252 (see Matt. Paris) and was buried in the church. No monumental remains exist of either of the above noblemen. The old iron rails which formerly enclosed the communion table were "finely gilt," and brought from Copt Hall. They once surrounded a royal bed on which some of the Kings of England have reposed. Near the communion rails at the end of north aisle is a stone which at an early period contained the brass effigy of an abbot. There is also a massive Purbeck marble slab within the communion rails. The inscription round the verge of this incised stone in Lombardic metal characters has long been destroyed, but the matrix of the letters still remains. Another stone adjoining it, and partly hid by the rails, bears the following inscription:—*Hic Harold; in Cænobiis Carnis Resurrectionem. Expectat Jacobus Raphael, Gallus, Demum Scotus, demum Anglus, Denique nihil. Anno ætat, 70 Obit Mar. 30 Anno 1686. E.* Osborne adds the following to the inscription—"Here lyeth Mr Swynfield." The epitaph may be Englished thus:—Here in Harold's tomb James Raphael; a Frenchman, claimed both by Scotland and England, but now nothing. Awaits the resurrection of the body. Died March 30 1686 in the 70th year of his age. The register records the burial of James Raphael April 1st 1686. (See my Life of Harold, p. 42.)

WEST END OF THE CHURCH.

Under the inner porch of the west front of the church is the entrance to the vault of John Halfhide. In a vault beneath are

deposited the remains of Mr John Halfhide, died 14th Oct. 1814, aged 82. Also Mrs Jane Halfhide, wife of the above, dep. 13th May, 1827, aged 76. There is a stone in the North aisle to the memory of another branch of this family. Beneath this stone are deposited the remains of Mr Edward Halfhide who died 4th Sept. 1764 aged 72. Also Mrs Ann Halfhide wife of the above who died 3rd Jan. 1784 aged 80.

I would here notice, that Mr John Halfhide, of Waltham Abbey, by will, dated 1814, gave £200, one moiety to the minister and churchwardens, the interest of which to be divided equally among the poor widows (pensioners) of this parish, such distribution to be made on the 19th January yearly; the interest of the other moiety to the treasurer of the Sunday School, (where more than 200 boys and girls are educated,) for the benefit of the institution. If this is the purport of the will it is a most indefinite way of leaving money. I should like to know which school is to be in receipt of the money provided there are two or more schools containing that number and upwards existing at the same time in the town.

Near the font. In mem of Elizabeth Powell dep. August ye 29 1750 aged 55. In mem Mr George Fawbert formerly of this parish died 22 April 1821 aged 68. Also Sarah Fawbert wife of the above who died 19th April 1828.

From the Charity Commissioners' reports I gather, that in 1824 George Fawbert directed by will that out of part of his estate situated in Waltham Abbey, a school house was to be erected with garden, &c., for the master and mistress. His executors, however, purchased the premises in Highbridge-street, nearly opposite the Cock Inn, known as the Leverton School House. This house, I think, formerly belonged to Mr Edmondson.

Near the belfry door is a mural table. In a vault near this place lieth interred the remains

of Epsom Middleton Esq. who dep. 17th June 1825 aged 39. West end near belfry. Oval tablet to the memory of Frederick Jessopp who died at the Island of St. Vincent 1830. (West end.) Square mural slab. In a vault in the middle aisle lieth the remains of Mrs Mary Denton wife of Mr Robert Denton of this parish dep. 4th June Anno Domino 1795 aged 44. Also the Remains of Mr Robert Denton (afore-said) dep. July 18 1811, aged 73 *mors Januavitæ*. Also of Susan wife of John Chase Esq only daughter of the above, died at St. Heliers Jersey Nov. 6 1841. The following two mural slabs are almost too elevated to be read. (Oval slab) To memory of Edw. Hilderson Esq of Sewardstone dep. Jan 1784 aged 67. (Square slab) To Louisa Sophia (Charlotte Hilderson dep. May 26 1798 aged 80. Their daughter Sophia Hilderson died Nov. 6 1801 aged 57. There is a monument of the family in Leyton Church, Essex.

Opposite the inner porch of the Church, on a black slab. Near this vault are interred John Utterton, Esquire, of Cobbin House, in the Parish of Waltham Abbey, dep. 22 May 1797 aged 52. Mary Utterton his second daughter dep. 4th May 1822 aged 54. Lt. Col. John Utterton of Heath Lodge Croydon Surrey eldest son of the above John Utterton Esq died March 1843 aged 67. Elizabeth Harrison wife of William Harrison, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn Fields London and of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire. His eldest daughter dep. 25 July 1827 aged 62. Also Ann Saunders wife of Thomas Saunders dep. 21 May 1811 aged 68. Flat Stone on the floor Here lieth the Body of Francis Atkins - - Servant to y^e late - - Edw Earle North[wich?] - - his decease - - to the Lady Mary Countess of North - - - Anno Domino 1640. Farmer says he was servant to Edward Earl of Norwich But the register states Mr Francis Atkins servant to Right Hon. James Arle of Carlisle, Bur July

6 1640. Probably at one time servant to the Earl and Countess of Northampton. On the floor of the south aisle is a slab bearing the following initials:—E. H. 1781.—L. S. O. H. 1798. F. s. black marble. In mem Mr John Birks dep. June 1st 1765 aged 48. F. s. (South west corner) Armorials Here lyeth the Body of Richard Naylor M.D. dep. 23 June 1683 aged 63. Here lyeth the body of Ann Pordage daughter of Benjamin Pordage and Elizabeth his wife dep. 20 Oct 1682.

Here lieth the body of Lionel Goodrick Pordage sonne of Benjamin Pordage and Elizabeth his wife dep August y^e 30 1684. Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth Pordage the beloved wife of Benjamin Pordage who was the best friend the best companion the best of wives curtions and humble in her carriage holy in her life pious at her death who blessedly departed this life Novemb. y^e 9 1687 in her 43rd year, left Behind her Rachell Elizabeth and Edward Pordage of which she died—

But what is it where in Dame Nature wrought,
The best of work's the only Forme of Heaven?
And having long'd to finde a present sought
Where in the world's whole Beauty might be given
She did Resolve in it all Arts to Summon
To Joyne with Nature's Framing.
God 'tis woman, Elizabeth Pordage.—*Memento Mori*

Benjamin Pordage made an application to the Lords of the Treasury for the property of three men who were Langed at York "for counterfeiting the King's coin." The annexed letter is from the *Treasury Papers*, Vol. 143, Jan. 27 1696. viz.—

Benjamin Pordage.—Report of Nicholas Baker to the Lords of the Treasury on the petition of Nathaniel Crow and Benjamin Pordage, presented to the King praying him to grant to them the estates real and personal of Arthur Mangey, Robert Child, and John Hurst who had been executed for counterfeiting the King's coin. He was unable to ascertain the value of the estates. Also a petition. *Minuted*:—To lay this

before ye K. & representnt the case of ye widd. and children of Mangy.

John Hurst and Robert Child were convicted at the York assizes, and executed for "high treason for counterfeiting his Maties coyne."

Although money itself is *not* "the root of all evil," as some persons foolishly assert it is, yet the *love* of it certainly is, as may be seen in the above case and in thousands of similar cases. One speaks of dreaming about money, not, I presume, an isolated circumstance—

"Look to my house; I am right loth to go;
There is some ill a brewing towards my rest,
For I did dream of money bags to-night."

F. S. Here lyeth ye body of Francis Wollaston the onely son of William Wollaston of Shenton in ye County of Leicester, Esq. And Elizabeth his wife ye onely daughter of Francis Cave of Ingorsbie in the said county of Leicester, Esq. & the Lady Viliers of Brooksbie in ye said county of Leicester. Hee was borne on ye 3rd of July 1668 and dep. ye 28th Nov. 1684. He was the hope and joy of his parents and country while he lived and died much lamented in the 17th year of his age, the 28th Nov. 1684, at the Middle Temple of the small-pox. The Wollastons and Foxes of Waltham were related. F.S. Here lies interred the body of Alexander Ruddall and Elizabeth his wife.

She first deceast, he staid and try'd
To live alone, lik't not but dy'd.

The 29th April Anno Domini 1683, Ætat sue 90—Oblitibus ero. The above stone is broken and turned the wrong way. Near the font is a black and white marble. In a vault under the vestry room are deposited the remains of Mrs Sophia Wood, wife of Mr John Wood dep. 26 June, 1811, aged 66. Also Mr William Clark, brother of the above Mrs Wood, died 20th Jan., 1847, aged 66. The above-named Mr John Wood, died Sept. 10, 1854, and was interred in the Churchyard at the east end

of the church. Likewise Mrs Salley Page, sister of the above Mrs Wood, and Mr Clark, died 16th March, 1856, aged 83 (see tombs in the crypt in a subsequent part).

THE SOUTH AISLE.

There are a few brasses which have escaped the hands of the spoiler. On the south wall is a mural brass of the Stacey family, headed by two lines in Latin. The son is kneeling behind his father, and on the table are two books. *De profundus clamamus ad te, Domine ut de profundis peccatorum libera nos.* Out of the man's mouth proceeds the following words: *Domine Dic Annimæ Meæ Salus Tua Ego Sum;* out of the woman's mouth *Mee Miserere Cananæ Mulieri Fvisti Misertus qua.* Edward Stacey of Waltham Holly Crosse countie of Essex, gent. of ye age of lxxii. yeares, died ye 17th Marche 1555, leavig on sonne, Francis Stacey. Katherine, his only wife of the age of threescore and eyghtene dyed xxiiiith daye of Febrvary Anno 1565.

This Tyme wee have desirid, Lord,
When wee mighte come to thee
That from this state of sinfull Life
Dissolved wee might be
But Thow, O Lord, didste Time prolonge
Our Lives for to amende,
That so in tyme wee mighte repente,
Of all did thee offende,
And now h-ere, Lord, in Clay wee lye
Thy Mercy to expect,
Hoping that thow hast chozen vs
To rest with thine elect.

Near the above is another brass in black letter. To the memory of the Colte family. Thomas Colte dep. 29 June 1559. And Magdalen his wife dep. Nov 30 1591. The brass represents the six sons near the father and the four daughters near the mother, all in a devotional attitude, before a table on which are two books opened. The family arms are quartered on the plate. The brass was made in 1576. (See inscription previously given.)

Small brass (south side) similar to what may be seen in many churches. Robert Rumpston, of Shingford, in the county of Essex, gent., deceased. As he was careful in his life-time to relieve the Poore soe at his ende by his last Testament he gave xiii℥ perely for ever to the Poore of this Pishes and Prysons, whercof to the Poore of this Pishes of Waltham Holy Cross he hath given perely for ever x℥. To be paid in the Moneth of November. He departed this Mortall lyfe ye third day of August m.cccc.lxxx fide.

The finest tomb in the south aisle is that to Sir Edward Denny. Some few years ago several members of the family paid me a visit, and I showed them the dilapidated tomb, and they spoke of restoring it. I was also asked to draw them up a genealogical chart of the family from the Norman conquest, which I did to their great satisfaction. Sir Edward Denny, of Ireland, is the present representative of the family. Near the Denny tomb is the effigy of Lady Greville, of Harold's Park. At one time this effigy was in a recumbent posture, under a canopy supported with two marble pillars, over which were the arms and the annexed inscription—Heere lyeth buried the Body of Elizabeth Ladie Grevill Daughter of the Lord John Graye Brother to Henry Lord Graye Duke of Suffolk, Sonnes of Thomas Lord Graye of Grooby Marques of Dorset. She was first married to that worthy Gent. Henry Denny Esquire, Sonne and Heire of Sir Anthony Denny Knight of the Privy Counsell to King Henry VIIth and one of the Executors of his last Will and Testament; and Father to Edward Lord Denny, now Lord Denny of Waltham; and by her said Husband had one sonne named Henry, that died without Issue; and two Daughters that died Infants. She was secondly married to Sir Edward Grevyl, Knight, third son of Sir Foulk Grevyl of Beauchamp's Court in the Countie of Warwick, Knight by Dame Elizabeth, his wife, Cosin and Heire of the Lord Brook by whom she

had Issue three Sonnes and eight Daughters. The first whereof died an Infant; Philip the second sonne, died without Issue. Sir Foulke Grevyl Knight, third Sonne, one of the Honourable Band of Pensioners to King James; Mary Anne and Mary died unmarried; Francis married to John Chamberlaine Esquier; Denglass, yet unmarried; Elizabeth married to Sir Francis Swift Knight; Helena married to Sir William Maxey Knight and Margaret married to Godfrey Boswyle Esquier. I much regret to say that no portion except the effigy of Lady Grevill now remains. The pillars, canopy, and inscription, with date, have been destroyed within the past hundred and fifty years.

Another old tomb is also gone with the following inscription, which Weaver has preserved. I wish also to preserve the epitaph, although I do not quite appreciate the sentiment of it. Here lyeth Ion and Ione Cressy on whosowlys Iesu hav mercy Amen. Of your Cherite for vs and al Christian sowlys say a Pater Noster and an Ave.

On lyue when we wer God sent vs spase
 To yink on hym and of his grete grace,
 For as we be both body and face,
 So both mor and less mu-t be in lik case.
 In piteous aray as now yow see,
 It is no nay, so sal ye be.
 Your self mak mon, on ye bin gon, and pray for vs,
 Wythout deley, past is the dey, we may nor prey for
 yow, its thus.
 Whylat yat yow mey both nyght and dey, look yat
 Yow prey Iesu of Grace
 When ye bin gon, help is ther non, wherfor yink on
 Whylye hav spase.

I presume this to be the oldest epitaph in verse on record that relates to the Abbey Church. No date is given by Weaver of the death of John and Joan Cressy, but I should judge from the orthography of the verse that it occurred late in the 15th century. I have before me the Cressy pedigree, commencing with Sir John Cressy, Knight, Lord of Hodsoke, Co. Derby, *circa*

A.D. 1208, and ending with James Cressy, Esq., of Waltham Abbey, who married Joan West, daughter of Lord Delaware, and was living in 1574. This was the son of William Cressy, who by marriage was related to Archbishop Cranmer. It was in William Cressy's house in the Rome-land that Archbishop Cranmer (bishop), Dr. Gardiner (bishop), Dr. Fox and King Henry VIII. met to discuss the subject of the King's divorce from Queen Catherine of Arragon, in the August of 1529. (See my life of Foxe.)

In the south-east corner of the church is the effigy of Lord Edward and Lady Margaret Denny, beneath a canopy of veined marble, and surmounted by armorial bearings of the family. These effigies are life size. Lord Denny is dressed in armour, and rests in a recumbent posture, leaning on his left arm. His lady is placed in the same attitude, in a black dress, with a ruff and veil. Under them are the effigies of their six sons and four daughters, kneeling. Above the effigies is the following lengthy inscription:—An Epitaph vpon ye Death of ye Right Worthie Sr. Edward Denny, Knight, sonn of ye Right Honorable Sr. Anthony Denny Counsellor of Estate and Exeutor to Kinge Henry ye 8 and of Ioane Champron his wife who beinge of Queene Elizabeth's Priue Chamber and one of ye counsell of Mynster in Ireland was Governor of Kerry & Desmonde, & Collonell of certeine Irishe Forces there. Depted this life about ye 52 yere of his age, ye XIIth of Feb. 1599 [1600]. Here is offered to ye view & consideration of ye discrete reader a Spectacle of Pietie & of Pittie. The Pittie kindlie proceeding from a Virtuous Ladie, Daughter of Pierce Edgcombe of Mount Edgcombe Esquier and some time Maide of Honor to Queene Elizabeth hath, out of meane Fortunes but no meane Affection produced this moniment dedicate to the Remembrance of her deere Husband. The Pittie must inwardly be conceived

& considered in ye person of ye dead carkeys here interred, cvt off like a pleasvnt Frvite before Perfect Ripeness. This Worthey Knight here represented Religiovs, Wise, Inst, Liberall right Valiant moste active, Learning's Frinde, Pride's Foe, kindly, lovinge mvch beloved was honoured With y^t Dignitie of Knighthood by dve Deserte in y^e Field in which Bedd of Honour hee willingly would have ended his Dayes; hvt it pleased his moste mercifvll Redeemer to bringe him to his Grave in Christian Peace. Yet so farre condescendyng to his honorable Desire, y^t in his countries Service, he tooke his deadlie sicknes. If ye Times more happily flovrrishing vnder graciovs *Asteræa* had been answerable to his heroical Designes, wthovt all Dovbt hee could not hvt have had (accordinge to ye strange Italian Proverbe) His Beake greater than his Wings. I finally refere inquisitive searchers into Men's Fame, to the trve Reporte even of ye most Maliciovs; and recommend the gallant Pattern of his Life, together wth his repentant Patience, & assvred Faith at ye Point of Death, to his own and to all Posterytie.

Farmer states, that underneath one Pillar of the said Monument, on a black marble pedestal is the following :—

Learn curious Reader. how you pass,
Your once Sir Edward Denny was

A courtier of the Chamber

A soldier of the Field :

Whose Tongue could never flatter,

Whose Heart could never yealde.

There is no trace of the above lines on the Denny tomb at the present day.

THE CHANCEL END.

Here lieth the body of Mrs Susan Holmes, the wife of Mr Thomas Holmes, who dep. 10 March 173 $\frac{1}{2}$ in her 43 year. Here also lyeth the Body of the above said Mr Thomas Holmes who dep. 12 Jan. 173 $\frac{3}{4}$ in his 63rd year. Par. Reg. gives, Bur. Mary wife of Thomas Holmes of ye Town Victualler Nov. 7, 1726.

Near this stone is a gilt lectern bearing the following inscription A. thank. offering. for. the. Abbey. Church. Waltham. Holy. Cross. 8. August. 1872. Under this lectern is the tomb of Thomas Leverton, Esq., dep. 23 Sept. 1824. His wife died August 4th, 1833 aged 76. Thomas Leverton was the founder of the Leverton School. This school is kept up by the interest of £6,000, left by the founder. Next is R. S. John Walton Esq. second son of William Walton of Surrey Esq. by Philippa Bourchier 4th daughter and Co-heiress of John Bourchier M.D. formerly of this county. He married Hester Jacobsen eldest daughter of the two daughters and Co-heiresses of Sir Jacob Jacobsen of Walthamstow in this county whom He survived and by whom He had no issue. He died on the 19th July 1757 *Ætatis* 58.

R. S. Underneath are deposited the remains of Ann Walton second daughter of William and Philippa both late of Balam in the parish of Streatham and County of Surrey. She died unmarried 29 May 1772 in her 66th year. John Walton Esq. was proprietor of the Powder Mills in this town, the factory having been purchased by the government of Mr Walton in 1787, although the lands were not finally purchased till 1795. Sir William Congreve was directed by the duke of Richmond, Master General of Ordnance, to engage fourteen or fifteen of the best of Mr Walton's workmen to continue in the factory. John Farmer dedicated his "History of Abbies" to John Walton Esq. R. S. (in bad condition) Beneath this are deposited the mortal remains of William Sworder Walford died 1823. The Travers' tomb has been very roughly used. The stone is covered by chairs. James Travers buried August 5 1707. Black ornamental slab of the Thomas family late of Sewardstone in this parish—*Carolettæ suæ maritantes posuerunt Gulielmus et Eleanor Thomas Parentes Nata die vii Septemb A.D. 1816*.

Obiit die xvi Aprilis A.D. 1820. — Eleanorae optimae Conjugi Gulielmus Kent Thomas mærens posuit Obiit die xix Aprilis A.D. 1826 annos nata xlii. Here lieth the body of John Skirrow of Leppits Hill in this parish and of Gilstead in the parish of Buigley co. York, dep. 11 Jan. A.D. 1794 aged 59. Also the body of William Skirrow youngest son of the above, dep. 21 Jan. A.D. 1801 aged 7. Also Elizabeth wife of the above John Skirrow Esq., dep. 27 Feb. 1832 aged 77. Also of Bridget Skirrow youngest daughter of John and Elizabeth Skirrow, dep. 31 July A.D. 1838 aged 49. The following is on a Brass in the chancel. Here lies the Body of Henry Avstin, servant to the Right Honourable James Earle of Carlile, and gentleman of his Horse, who departed this life the 6 of November Anno Domini: 1638. *Ætatis sue vero.*—

If death be but a change (which all confesse)
Then this our friend enjoy'th Æternall blesse.
Belou'd of all, on all men loue bestow'd
Reape needs he must who hath so richly sow'd.
In loue and peace with all who did tyme spend,
No doubt shall raigne with Christ world w'tou end.
O friends reioice, for teares must be deny'd
To him, who shines with Christ lyke gold thrice try'd.
[Buried on the 8th of Nov. Par. Reg.] *P. S.*
(next to the large marble tomb of Robert Smith.) Here lyeth the Body of James Smith gent of Honey Lane in this parish who Dyed August ye 18 1725 aged 58. Also the body of Mrs Lucretia Smith wife of the above said James Smith gent. who dyed June ye 27 1726 aged 41. Mrs Mary Smith dyed 3rd Dec. 1731 aged 27. Near the Denny Tomb is a *P. S.* partly hid by the floor boards. Here lyeth interred the Body of Col. Peter Floyer son of the late Sir Peter Floyer Knt. and Alderman of the City of London Obt. 17 Jan. 1724. Also the Body of Mrs Mary Floyer wife of Capt. Charles Floyer son of Sir Peter Floyer, Obt. 23 March 1732, and their brother-in-law William Woolley dep.

1762. In the *Treasury Papers* Vol xliii, date 1697, occurs the following letter:—

Peter Floyer.—To the Right Honble the Lords Coms of his Majest Treasury.—May it please yor Lordps. In obedience to your Lordps commands we have considered the proposals of *Mr Peter Floyer* & *Mr Charles Shales* for recieving the hammered money & delivering the full weight thereof in standard silver into the Mints deducting only for a recompence eight grains out of every ounce Troy wch is 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ d $\frac{1}{2}$ farthing in every pound weight. And we most humbly lay before yor Lordps that in our opinion the charges of performing that service may amount to upon the pound weight.

For the first melting	...	$\frac{3}{4}$	
For the wast in melting	...	2	the swerp being estimated at a farthing.
For the loss by the worsness	2 $\frac{3}{4}$		
For refining...	...	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$ farthing
For incidents	...	$\frac{1}{2}$	
For the gentlemen's care			
trouble and hazzard	...	1	

In the whole 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ & $\frac{1}{2}$ farthing

All which is most humbly submitted to yor Lordps great wisdom.

JA. NEWTON.

THO. HALL.

The *Treasury Papers* also state that three men were hanged at York "for counterfeiting the King's coin," and that their possessions were applied for by two persons, one of the two being a Waltham Abbey man, Benjamin Pordage.

F. S. In a vault (South aisle) beneath this stone lieth the body of Master Walter Grenfall Chinnery son of William & Margt. Chinnery of Gillwell House [Sewardstone] in this parish. He died 19 Nov. 1802 aged 10 years 7 months.

THE NORTH AISLE.

In the north aisle is a marble urn surmounting a pillar bearing the following inscription—To the memory of Caroline Chinnery who died in the twenty-first year of her age on the 3rd April 1812. Erected by the world for her accomplishments but more deeply lamented by her family for

her virtues. CAROLINE is inscribed on the centre of the urn and on the base of the pillar is written—Walter Grenfell Chinnery lies interred in the same tomb. He died Nov 19 1802 in his 10th year.

A small black and white marble tablet—Sacred to memory of Frances John Bothwick Cole wife of John Cole of the Inner Temple London, Gent. dep. 11 August 1822 aged 35, and interred in a vault under the vestry of this church. Black marble tablet—In memory of James Austin of High Beech in this county Esq. formerly of Kingston in the Island of Jamaica and late of London merchant dep. 4th June 1803 aged 50. Brass plate near the robing-room—In the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ in which S. Stephen lived and fell asleep. This window is inscribed to the memory of Rosabel the devoted and beloved wife of H. W. Demain Saunders, 16th August 1867. The finest tomb in the church is one of black and white marble, near the vestry-room door (north side), to the memory of Robert Smith, a naval officer. The tomb is adorned with angels and coats of arms at the four corners, and on the front is represented a ship under full sail with her name on her side. INDUSTRIA, surrounded with carved mathematical naval instruments, fire arms, and cutlasses, under one of which is inscribed the word Socordia. Lower down is engraved *Industria res parvæ crescunt; socordia magnæ comminuuntur.* On a lower moulding of black marble—*per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum, Tendimus in Cœlum, sedes ubi fata quietas Ostendunt.* The black marble slab above bears a lengthy inscription in Latin, the insertion of which I hope my readers will not be displeased with—*Sub hoc Marmore sepultæ jacent exuvie Roberti Smith. Navis onerariæ quondam Gubernatoris, qui diversas mundi plagas visitavit; Unde famam reportavit, etiam & divitias. Vir fuit Integer vitæ scelerisque purus. Utpote qui Inter Marium, Hostiumque discrimina Fortitudinem nunquam amisit, Inter*

res pecuniarias probitatem semper servavit. Res humanas utcuque secundas, tandem pertæsus, villam prope ab hoc templo sitam, solitudinis gratiâ petiit; Ubi procul negotiis, dum Agriculturæ se dedit, Otium egit non ignobile. Natus fuit apud Banbury, in agro Oxoniensi novis Februarii Eræ Christi MDCXXXVII. Ex familia antiqua quidem & olim satis opulenta; Quam postea inclinatam, & ad angustias fortunæ quodammodo redactam, Ipse vivens pie sustentavit, & moriens probe curavit. Calendis Martii Anno Domini MDCXCVII., Quum bis sex lustra jam omnino compleverat, Dum ad sacra, ex more suo, frequentanda se comparabat, Apoplexia percussus ex integrâ valetudine, celeri pede, ad beatam transiit immortalitatem. Mariam Duffield è Medmenham, in Comitatu Buckinghamiensi, Unicam habuit uxorem, ex quâ prolem quidem nullam suscepit, gaudia vero præterquam accepit omnia; fœmina etenim est a veteri stirpe orta, quam novis & ipsa quotidie exornat virtutibus; quippe quæ Marito viventi optimæ uxoris egregiè præstitit officium; illo defuncto, Lugubrem (sicut viduam decet) sapienter instituit vitam, et sempiternæ. Mariti memoriæ votivam hanc suspendit Tabulam. On this tomb stands the marble bust of Henry Wollaston justice of the peace temp Charles II.

Mural tablet black and white marble (north aisle) with armorial bearings— Sacred to the memory of Thomas Leverton Esquire of Bedford Square London many years architect and surveyor to His Majesty's land revenue and other public offices, and in the commission of the peace for the city of Westminster and for the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, and Kent. A benefactor to this parish the donor of its organ and the founder of its Charity Schools. He departed this life on the 23 day of September 1824 aged 81 years. His remains are buried in a vault near this spot. This monument was erected not from ostentation but as an incitement

to the youth of this his native parish, to pursue the path by which he rose to honor, wealth, and comfort, by relying humbly on God, acting with integrity, industry and true benevolence his family had reason to bless him while living, and to respect his memory. Those who follow his example may hope through divine mercy to enjoy happiness in this life, and rise to bliss everlasting. Also Rebecca his wife united in life and death, Obt. the 4th day of August 1833 Æt. 76. It is probable that the Jones and Edmonson charity dated 1756 for educating six poor boys, led to the foundation of the Leverton School. The register gives the baptism of Thomas Leverton son of Lancelot Leverton, June 11 1743. (North aisle)—Black and white marble tablet—*Eleanora mater illa amantissima quae nuper intra nos parietes parvulam suam abreptam pie deflebat ipsa nunc ab octo liberis ipsa eleva marito deflenda est eiusdem memoriae ac virtutibus coniugis optimae dilectissimae Gvlielms Kent Thomas de Sewardstone hoc marmor dedicavit noluit enim tantam amoris materni sedvilitatem tantam coniugalis constantiam mores que simplices. et mitissimvm ingenivm et vitue christianaee xeqvabilitatem svpremo hoc sepylchri testim ouio carere. Filla fvit vnica Adami Slater de Chesterfield in agro Derbiensi armingeri et Eleonorae coniugis. Nata die xii mensis Avgvsti A.D. MDCCLXXXII. Obiit die xix mensis Aprilis A.D. MDCCCXXVI. Underneath is a brass plate—Annie Thomas youngest daughter of William Kent and Eleanor Thomas of Sewardstone died June 5th 1851 aged 28. The window to the west of the plate, illustrative of the lives of the four evangelists, is to the memory of her father. (North aisle)—F. S. Sarah wife of Robert Wellham Citizen and grocer of London and daughter of Charles & Elizabeth Warner of this town died Nov. y^e 17 1722 aged 29. Sarah daughter of Robert & Sarah Wellham died March y^e 23 171 $\frac{1}{2}$ aged 8*

months. (North aisle.) A beautifully ornamented stone on the lower part is the profile of two heads. In a family vault belonging to Warlies lye the remains of James Spilman Esq. F.R.S. many years one of the directors of the Bank of England and a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. A kind father and faithful friend, a person of strict Honour of a Pious & Benevolent Disposition, a lover of literature & the polite arts. He died Novr. 1st 1763 in the 83 year of his age. And also of Hester his wife one of the sisters & co-heiresses of Sr. Wm. Willys of Fen Ditton Co. Cambs, Bart. She was sincere & fervent in religious duties, tender & affectionate in domestic life and endued with all those social virtues which justly render'd her universally esteemed. She departed August 23rd 1761 aged 72. This monument was erected by their only child Julia wife of George Richard Carter of Chilton co Bucks & Warlies in this County Esq. F. S. near the north door, north aisle covered by the iron stove—Sub hoc Marmore restant Exuviae Tho. Jones Gent, hujusce Oppidani mulus ante annis lucolæ Oui—Obiit 7 die D[ec.] A.D. MDCCLIII.

THE CRYPT, UNDER THE LADY CHAPEL.

"The roome is Large and Wide—
As it some gylde or solemne temple were."—*Spencer.*

In the Crypt under the Lady Chapel are several stones with only the surname upon them, viz., CLARK. BELLAS. COLE and also a large upright slab.—Near this place lies the body of James Webb born in this town and a citizen of London died 28th April 1794 aged 78. Also Elizabeth Dingle granddaughter of the above James Webb died 20th Jan. 1812 aged 26. Also John Orilton father of Elizabeth Dingle and son-in-law of the above James Webb died 24 Feb. 1818 aged 78. Also Mrs Sarah Orilton widow of John Orilton and daughter of the above James Webb died 19 July 1827 in her 79th year. Also James John

Orlton son of the above died 7 May 1837 aged 58 years. Here lyeth the body of James Andrews, who departed this life April ye 20 1709 aged 60. Sacred to the memory of William Clarke died 26 March 1815 aged 39 years. Also Martha daughter of the above who died 19 Oct. 1810 aged 6 years.—In memory of Mrs Jane Richfield who died 3rd Dec. 1775 aged 54. Also Mr John Richfield who died 15 April 1778 aged 63. Also Miss Temperance Richfield youngest daughter of the above who died 3 Oct. 1780 aged 25. This stone formerly stood in the little south vestry and was removed to the Crypt when the vestry was demolished in 1875. In the Crypt are deposited (as before stated) the remains of Mrs Sophia Wood who dep. June 26 1811, and of her brother Mr William Clark who died 20 Jan. 1847 aged 66. Mr W. Clark was for many years an active gentleman in the town and had a great practical knowledge of parish business. I am obligingly indebted for several kind notices at different times to Mr Joseph Clark, of Cold Hall, as also to his brother Mr W. R. Clark, sons of the above gentleman. A part of the Crypt (or Charnel house) south west was presented by the parish to Richard Morgan Esq of Warlies Park as the burial place for him and his family. This was a most singular expression of generosity on the part of the parish, and to prove the truth of the assertion I here quote the decision of the vestry (held in the room above the vault). By Order of the Vestry. At a vestry duly summoned and held this 11th day of April 1728 upon the application of Richard Morgan of Warleyes of this parish Esq; it is ordered and agreed that the said Richard Morgan shall have and enjoy all that moiety, or half part of the charnel house westward, under the School house next the porch for a burial place for him and his family to hold to the said Richard Morgan his heirs and assigns for ever. The Parish Register records the

family thus—1718, Oct. 26. Charles Baker of y^e Middle Temple Esq. & Mrs Dorothy Morgan (daughter of Richard) of this Parish Marr. She did not enjoy her wedded life long as it is given—1721 July 29 Buried Dorothy daughter to Rich. Morgan of Warlies Esq & Francis his wife. I do not find any entry of the burial of Richard Morgan Esq. The usual fees for burying in the charnel house were one third less than in the church. The profits of the church for interments in the sacred building were at one time considerable. I should think that in many cases the dead paid better than the living. Mr Thomas Pickthall, curate of Waltham, had a family vault in the crypt, but his remains were interred in Broxbourne Churchyard.

There are other tombs mentioned by *Farmer* and later historians, some of which do not appear to exist in the church. Here lies the Body of Ann Warton daughter of Sir George Warton Bart. She was so bright an Example of Piety and Devotion, Modesty, Humility, and Charity, and a long train of virtues, too many to be recounted in this narrow space, as rendered her an Ornament both to her Sex and Religion. She lived in Celibacy and died very much lamented 2nd Sept. 1708. The Par. Reg. gives Mrs Anne Wharton Bur Sept 4 1708. Also Mrs Theophilis Wharton daughter to Sir Polycarpus Wharton Baronet Bur 13 May 1706. Also Bur Mr Richard Wharton son to Sir Polycarpus Wharton Baronet June 10 1709. Also Susan Wharton Bur Jan 8 1719-20—

Whilst here interr'd the Virgin's Ashes lies,
Her Soul's ascended far above the Skies;
She's now admitted to the Joys above,
And so shall all, who like her place their Love.

Mr Henry A'court (Harcourt, or Arcourt) dep 1704. [Par. Reg. Mr Hen. Arcourt of Kentish Town, Bur. Nov 17 1704.] And Hannah his wife dep 1735, and their nephew James A'court dep 1769. Ann wife of Edward Parker dep 1780. Edward Parker Esq born 1736, died 1780.

THE CEMETERY.

THE Consecration of the Cemetery for Waltham Holy Cross, by the Bishop of Rochester, occurred on Wednesday, 17th December, 1856. A Burial Board was then founded, consisting of the Rev. James Francis (chairman), Spencer Murch, John Speed Davis, Richard Bates, Thos. Chapman, John Ashcombe, William Roberts Clark, Peter Mills, Charles Pryor, and William Richardson. At the same period James Brown was the first appointed Lodge-keeper, at a salary of £26 per annum. I hope he had a private income besides, that would enable him to rest and be satisfied. Mr William Carter, formerly proprietor of the Waltham Abbey and London Coach, was the first person interred in the Cemetery. John Thompson was Lodge-keeper for some time. Mr Todd now (1885) fills the office with considerable satisfaction.

The Cemetery consists of an almost square plot of land, three acres in extent, which was purchased of Sir Charles Wake about the year 1855, for the enormous sum of £150 per acre; and after allowing land for paths, chapels, lodge, fences, etc., the burial space remaining was 2a. 1r. 11½p., or 101,081 square feet, being sufficient for 3,907 graves (see original plan in the Cemetery Board Room). The cost for conveyance of the said three acres of land was £100, and an additional £100 for law expenses, beside £25 to the tenant, Mr Coxshall, as compensation money, making a total of £675. The cost of drainage, etc., amounted to £605 10s; the erection of the two mortuary chapels £1,010; and the fencing and Lodge £1,301 10s 6d. This was a heavy speculation for the parish, considering the

Board had to work on borrowed capital, which money, however, has long since been fully paid. The number of persons buried in the Cemetery up to Nov. 28th, 1884, is 2,568. The rate of mortality in Waltham Abbey is small compared with some parishes of equal number of inhabitants, which speaks well for its healthfulness. Arrangements are now in course of operation for enlarging the Cemetery westward. Mr Lawrence, of Sun-street, has undertaken to prepare the additional ground for the moderate sum of £420. There are now (1885) about 168 memorial stones and boards in the present Cemetery; this number does not include enclosed family graves which have no inscriptions.

In recording the monumental inscriptions in the Cemetery, I must necessarily be brief. Possibly no other collector will trouble himself as I have done to go over the same ground for the same purpose during the next hundred years; consequently some of the survivors, at least, of those laid to rest in that hallowed spot will excuse me when I say—"I first adventure, follow me who list." In perambulating the Cemetery I shall commence at the left hand of the entrance gates and continue circuitously, taking the *side slips*, until the N.E. corner, near the lodge, is reached. The centre plots I shall link together under heading No. 2.

NO. I.—SIDE SLIPS.

Massive square tomb, family vault of W. Symondson. Maria wife of William Symondson dep. 11th Jan. 1871 aged 70 also William Symondson dep. 8th March 1878 aged 82. George Grenidge dep. 22nd Oct. 1867 in his 81st year Susannah wife of George Symondson dep. 2nd Feb. 1870, aged 37. Maria Symondson Bur. Nov. 28 1884. Granite tomb. Richard Hodgson of Hawkswood B. August 5 1805, dep. May 4 1872. Also Jane his wife B. Dec. 1809 dep. Jan. 14 1880. Also Richard

Hodgson son of the above B. May 28th 1830 dep. June 10th 1880. H. s. Samuel Holt dep. July 24th 1880 aged 63. Large stone (family grave) Isabel wife of Charles Webster dep. Oct 13 1880 aged 41. Frank Ainsworth Webster son of Charles and Isabel Webster dep. April 4 1874, aged 4 yrs. 9 mths. H. s. George Curtis Coxshall dep. Oct 9 1875 aged 75. H. s. (low) Mary Ann Reynolds dep. April 8 1878 aged 61, near this is the family vault of Mr Childs. Adjoining is a cross-shaped stone, Mary Ann Lowe (Harold House) dep. Jan. 7 1879, aged 69. H. s. (low) Mary Pryor dep. Jan. 7 1878 aged 80. H. s. (low) Alice Pryor dep. Oct. 30 1878, aged 77. H. s. (low) Sarah the wife of John Ellis (of Obelisk Park Farm) dep. Dec 26 1876 aged 66. Her epitaph is short and telling. "A thousand words could not express her value or her worth." Stone Cross, Elizabeth Emily Bland who died suddenly Oct 31 1880 aged 21. H. s. Richard Madgwick dep. Nov. 25 1879 aged 52. Square Column (family grave), Fredrick Clark dep. Oct 8 1879 aged 28. H. s. (stone border) George King dep. 17 Sept. 1877 aged 64. H. s. William Staines dep. Oct 8 1878 aged 49. H. s. (stone border) Walter Hudson dep. May 14 1878 aged 17, also Emma Hudson dep. Feb. 7 1879 aged 21. H. s. (iron palisade), Hester wife of Thomas Powell dep. Jan. 2 1877 aged 45

SOUTH SLIP.

Marble Cross, Rose, Irvine youngest dang. of Alexander and Mary Hamilton Tovey, dep. March 16 1877 aged 31, *In Deo Confido*. H. s. Joseph Seignior dep. Dec 18 1876 aged 46. H. s. Thirza the wife of James Shrubsole (of Warlies Lodge) dep. Jan. 31 1874 aged 32. F. s. (low with palisade) George Fry M.R.C.S.E. of Mayfield Sussex, dep. 26 Sept. 1873 aged 53. H. s. Eliza Palmer dep. Jan. 9 1873 aged 28. Also Joseph Palmer, father of the above, dep. Oct 7 1874 aged 69. Also Eliza Palmer, wife of the

above, dep. Jan. 20 1881 aged 69. H. s. (palisade)
 David Bavister dep. 20 June 1876 aged 50.
 H. s. (family grave) Sarah Jones dep. Nov. 15
 1871 aged 78. H. s. (cross shaped) Jane Eliza-
 beth Irving dep. July 8 1873 aged 21. H. s.
 (cross shaped) Francis Montagu Smith, Captain
 Royal Artillery, B. at Penfont Dumfriesshire
 Sept 13 1834. Died in London Good Friday
 1873. Within the same border is H. s. Sophia
 Katherine daug. of the late Revd. R. Fraser of
 Cheriton, Kent, dep. July 7 1876. Small marble
 cross with border, Rupert, Edward Patrick
 O'Malley, B. 19 July, Died XI August 1872.

WEST SLIP.

■ In S.W. corner, Mrs Mary Ann Perry, dep.
 Feb 10 1870 aged 59. Also William Perry, her
 husband, dep. June 1884. H. s. Samuel Adams
 dep. Nov 19 1878 aged 48. H. s. Sarah Louisa,
 wife of William Hooper Bickell, dep. March 2
 1876 aged 49. H. s. James Cook dep. Sept 7
 1875 aged 76. H. s. John Woodbridge dep.
 July 9 1872 aged 76. H. s. Samuel Boys Pugh
 B. April 28 1798 died August 24 1875. Also
 Mercy, his wife, B. July 10 1800 died Sept 24
 1867. Also Edgar Joseph Pugh M.R.C.S., son
 of the above, dep. Dec 31 1876 aged 35. Granite
 tomb, James Smith dep. March 24 1878 aged 52.
 Massive tomb, family vault of F. S. D. Brown,
 Frederick S. D. Brown, B. August 23 1802,
 died Nov 11 1861. Also Sarah, his wife,
 B. Nov. 1794 died March 1 1862. Also Anne
 Brown wife of Frederick Brown dep. April 11
 1865 in her 34th year. H. s. (palisade) Mrs
 Mary Ann Baker dep. Nov. 9 1864 in her 81st
 year. Also Anne Baker daug. of the above dep.
 Feb. 28 1866 aged 48. H. s. Lydia Cannon for
 nearly 60 years a member of the church of Para-
 dise Row, B. Oct. 11 1777 died Nov. 2 1859. High
 palisade Mr Brackett's family grave. Square Stone
 Column surmounted by an Urn, Mr Richard-
 son 24 years deacon of the Baptist Church, Para-

dise Row, Secretary of the British Schools, Literary and other Philanthropic Institutions of Waltham Abbey. B. August 9 1802 died March 14 1862. This stone is erected as a memento of the public esteem. Also Ann his wife B. Feb. 4 1811 died March 2 1864. H. s. Thomas Parker (miller) dep. Dec. 13 1862 aged 67 also Harriett his wife dep. July 31 1871 in her 73rd year. H. s. Edward Augustus Franks dep. June 11 1860 aged 93. Also Susanna his wife dep. May 8 1857 aged 86. Body Stone, William Kent Thomas late of Sewardstone who died at the Vicarage Stanstead Abbots, Herts, August 9 1858, aged 81. Body Stone, John William Thomas M.A., many years vicar of Stanstead Abbots, Herts, dep. Dec. 27 1878 aged 71. H. s. (palisade) Ann Wootton wife of John Wootton dep. August 28 1859 aged 52 (date almost obliterated). Body Stone (palisade), John Jessopp Parnell of Waltham Abbey dep. Dec. 28 1857 aged 47. H. s. (Cross Shaped) James Hogarth dep. 25 Sept. 1858 aged 6yrs 4mths. H. s. (Cross Shaped) James Holli-day dep 5 Sept. 1859 aged 79. Large marble tomb (surmounted by a Sepulchral Urn enclosed by palisade) Charles Preston of Luther's Sewardstone B. 29 Feb. 1783, Obit 19 Jan. 1858. Also Eliza Wood wife of John Wood, B. 19 July 1773 Obit Dec. 1857. Also Ann Whitehead dep. 10 April 1862 in her 78th year. (This tomb is in poor condition.)

Stone cross and palisade, Beatrice Rickman Maud second daug. of Lieut. Col. Barnett R.A. and Josephine his wife dep. Feb 21 1859 aged 9 mths. Memorial Cross, Annette daug. of William and Caroline Francis dep. June 24 1830 aged 4 yrs. 11 mths. Massive square stone—Buried in this Vault, Alfred Francis Lieutenant Colonel Bengal Staff Corps 1876, Susanna Francis 1878, Edward Francis J.P. for Essex, of Farm Hill 1878. Interred in ground adjoining Edward Francis, Dec. 1835-1867. Susanna

Francis his wife, Dec. 1857-1857. Mary Francis Dec. 1814-1867. Sarah Ransley a faithful servant of the family 1868. Ann Francis Dec. 1825-1867. Richard Francis buried at sea off the Cape of Good Hope 1855. Sir Philip Francis Knight buried at Scutari, Consul General and Judge of the Supreme Consular Court at the Levant at Constantinople 1876. Elizabeth Francis married name Harman, buried at St. James's Eufield 1859. There are no ages given to the above persons. Rev. James Francis, M.A., Vicar and Rural Dean, died March 3rd, aged 68. Buried in the same vault, March 7th, 1885. He was the respected minister of the Abbey Church for 38 years. Adjoining is the Ashcombe family grave (no name) with palisade. H. s. (palisade), Randolph Duncan, dep. August 18, 1873, aged 24 Also Archibald Robert Duncan brother of the above dep. June 8 1878 aged 22. Also Sarah Jane Duncan, Bur. Oct. 1 1884. Granite Cross (palisade) Mary Anne widow of Rear Admiral Charles Sotherby of Sewardstone Manor House High Beech B. Jan 23 1807 died August 19 1881. H. s. (marble border) John Clayden dep. July 31 1882, aged 63. Small wooden cross J. K. T. Another J. K. T. H. s. (marble border) John Dearman Turner dep. Oct. 6 1880 aged 74, Also William Turner son of the above died suddenly, Christmas night 1874 aged 22.

NORTH SLIP (near Public Footpath).

H. s. Sarah Copperwheat widow of Henry Copperwheat dep. April 19 1871 in her 71st year. Body Stone enclosed. George Lawrence, dep. April 5 1869, aged 47. H. s. Hannah wife of John Bentley dep. 20 Feb. 1867 aged 39. H. s. Susanna wife of John Bentley dep. Feb 8 1872 aged 72, also John Bentley dep. Dec 18 1880 aged 84. Square marble border. Mr Gould-child's family grave. H. s. Charles Hunt dep. April 16 1867 aged 75 Also Ann Hunt his wife

dep. 21 April 1852 (buried in the Churchyard)
 Also Jane wife of Charles Hunt son of the above
 Charles and Ann Hunt dep. August 10 1874 aged
 58. H. s. Charlotte wife of Francis Bell Allison
 and daug. of Charles and Ann Hunt dep. Feb.
 15 1882 aged 61. Also Mary wife of John New-
 land daug of William and Mary Hunt dep. Aug
 31 1868 aged 78. Also John Newland son of
 John and Mary Newland dep. August 14 1882
 aged 70. W. E. Mr Joseph Paul dep. 22 March
 1866 aged 77. H. s. Ann, wife of James Adam
 Selway dep. Jan. 13 1873 aged 49. H. s. (cross
 shaped) Mrs Mary Clark Dec. 15, 1864, aged 79
 wife of William Clark dep. 20 Jan. 1847 aged
 65 whose remains were placed in the Crypt of the
 Abbey Church. Body Stone (palisade) Mrs
 Hannah Reed wife of William Reed dep. Jan
 20 1869, aged 68. H. s. Emily wife of Mr
 John Coxshall dep. 21 Oct. 1866 aged 31. H. s.
 Mr George Champness dep. Sept. 26 1867 aged
 47 Also Mrs Charlotte Champness wife of the
 above dep. Nov. 7 1868 in her 49th year.

NORTH SLIP (near Public Path).

H. s. (palisade) Arthur Alfred Haylet Priest
 eldest son of Arthur Priest surgeon of Waltham
 Abbey dep. Dec 16 1863 aged 12. H. s. Edith
 Catherine dep. Nov 13 1865 aged 11. Ruth
 Elizabeth dep. Nov 14 1865 aged 39 Edward
 Gerald dep. Nov 15 1865 aged 6, wife and
 children of Dr. Arthur Priest of Waltham
 Abbey. H. s. Family grave of William and
 Lydia Carter. Joshua son of the above dep. 18
 Dec 1863 aged 20. Mr William Carter dep.
 Jan 5 1866 aged 59. H. s. Alfred Turnham son
 of Edward and Charlotte Turnham B. Sept 6
 1844 died 24 July 1865. H. s. Charlotte Turn-
 ham wife of Edward Turnham B. May 28 1809
 died April 16 1868. Also Edward Turnham B.
 Sept 14 1802 died Nov 20 1883. H. s. Mrs Ann
 Hammond dep. 20 March 1867 aged 78. Also
 Edmund Hammond dep. July 11 1881 aged 51.

Cross. Eliz. Catherine Ker, dep. Dec. 23 1859 aged 14. Body Stone (palisade) Mr Thomas Reed dep. 24 August 1863 aged 58. Also William Law husband of Eleanor Law, dep. Jan 20 1882 aged 53. Also Eleanor Law eldest daughter of Thomas Reed dep. August 6 1880 aged 40. w. R. Elizabeth Rann dep. Feb 8 1863 aged 70. H. s. Joseph Jennings den. Feb 4 1863 aged 56. Also Mary Ann wife of the above dep. August 21 1880 aged 75. H. s. John Sones dep. March 7 1862 aged 82. Also Mary Sones wife of the above (interred in the churchyard) dep. July 20 1831 aged 47. H. s. Mrs Elizabeth Styles wife of John Styles B. 25 May 1815 died 6 Jan. 1862. w. R. Mr William Rann dep. Jan. 27 1860 aged 70. Body Stone (palisade) Mr John Clarke dep. 22 May 1875 aged 40. H. s. Henry Dearman Banks dep 23 May 1874 aged 80. Also Hannah Banks his wife dep. 26 Dec. 1858 aged 64. Also Richard Banks dep. 13 March 1857 aged 34. H. s. Henry Lane dep. April 4 1884 aged 51. Also Henry John Lane his son dep. Dec. 17 1860 aged 3mths. Also Herbert Leopold Heckmann grandson of the above dep. Oct. 20 1880. H. s. John Styles B. Nov. 19 1809 died Nov. 18 1859. H. s. (palisade) Mr Isaac Baker dep. 15 Jan. 1863 aged 71. H. s. Mrs Sarah Baker wife of Isaac Baker dep. 5 May 1857 aged 77. Also Ellen Coote daug. of the above dep. 21 July 1858 aged 51. H. s. Mr James Phillipson bailiff of the Manor of Waltham Holy Cross dep. 10 May 1857 aged 65. H. s. Julia Theresa Bott daug. of William and Sarah Bott, B. 11 April 1854 died 13 June 1857. Also Sarah Bott dep. 2 March 1867 aged 49. Also Albert Bott son of the above dep. Sep. 13 1881 aged 21. The following H. s. records the first burial in the Cemetery, Mr William Carter of this parish B. April 23 1778 died Jan 4 1857. [The Parish Register gives his baptism William son of Thomas Carter May 24, 1778]. w. R. Sarah Sawyer dep. Jan. 15 1857

(date obliterated). H. s. William Granger dep. 31 March 1859 aged 30^{ys.} and 6^{mts.} Square Slate tomb with palisade. Caroline daug. James Ainsworth Marshall dep. 12 June 1857 aged 14. A similar tomb enclosed. Thomas Austin dep. July 5 1863 aged 78, also Mrs Mary Austin his wife dep. 22 Jan. 1872, aged 84. In mem. James Ainsworth Marshall dep. Feb 1 1878, also Ainsworth Willie Marshall son of Ainsworth and Fanny Marshall, B. April 16 1872 died March 12 1873. Also Ernest Frank Marshall B. May 2 1876 died Feb 7 1878.

H. s. Susannah Bates wife of Richard Bates dep. 3 August 1861 aged 70. Also Richard Bates dep. 24 August 1870 aged 79. Body Stone (palisade) Benjamin Cheater dep. Dec. 1 1859 aged 30. Also Walter William son of William and Claretta King dep. August 30 1860 aged 2^{ys.} 4^{mts.} H. s. (stone border) John Kettley dep. Dec. 2 1861 aged 52. Also Lucy Kettley dep. Feb. 14 1880 aged 76, w. R. Mrs Mary Littlechild dep. Jan. 1 1862 aged 65 (almost obliterated). H. s. (near the road) Henry Walker of Wood Green Waltham Abbey, dep. March 3 1871 aged 72. Also Frances Mary Ann his wife dep. May 26 1882 aged 71. Also Lewis John Walker dep. April 5 1883 aged 47. The remains of the last-named gentleman rest in the adjoining grave, as appears from a mourning card placed upon it. H. s. William Maynard dep. Nov. 24 1869 in his 91st year. Also Elizabeth Maynard dep. Oct. 7 1852 (interred in the Churchyard). MISSING

NO. II.—CENTRE PLOTS (EAST).

Body Stone (palisade) Family vault of Thomas Chapman. Hellen wife of Thomas Chapman dep. May 22 1881 aged 67. Charles son of Thomas and Ellen Chapman dep. Sept. 13 1872 aged 24. Also Mary wife of Thomas Carr dep. Dec. 17 1873 aged 24. H. s. (stone border) Fredrick Parkins dep. Sept. 1 1880 aged 70.

H. s. Jonathan Stamp dep. Dec. 12 1878 aged 51. H. s. (border) E. C. Sanders wife of W. H. Sanders of Forest side, dep. Nov. 26 1880 aged 60. Also William Henry Sanders dep. May 22 1881 aged 63. Body Stone John Savage dep. July 10 1882 aged 72. H. s. (stone border) Mary Green dep. March 14 1883 in the 80th year. Also William Waterman Green her husband dep. Dec. 3 1855 aged 62 (interred in Enfield Churchyard). Also William son of the above dep. March 6 1883 aged 35. H. s. William Walker dep. April 13 1883 aged 76. Also Mary Ann Walker his wife daug. of William Waterman Green of Holyfield dep. Sept. 27 1856 aged 32 (interred in Enfield Churchyard). H. s. Benjamin Parker dep. May 3 1883 aged 28. H. s. Edwin Thomas Britten son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ellen Britten dep. April 12 1877 aged 27. Also Elizabeth Ellen wife of Thomas Britten dep. June 16 1880 aged 68. Also Thomas Britten Dec. 22 1883 aged 73. H. s. Henry Purkiss, died suddenly August 18 1879 aged 49. Also Robert Purkiss father of the above dep. Dec. 11 1879 aged 82. H. s. Frances Emily wife of John Lutman Broadbridge dep. May 5 1884 aged 28. H. s. Henry Walker dep. May 1 1873 aged 33. Also Mrs Elizabeth Osborn (mother of the wife of Henry Walker) dep. Sept. 16 1874 aged 60. Small block of wood, Pricilla Mullett of Ipswich dep. July 31 1877 aged 25. H. s. Mrs Jimima Lane dep. Nov. 2 1872 aged 65. Also Mr Amos Lane son of the above dep. April 8 1874 aged 36. H. s. (low) Hannah Ashby wife of George Ashby dep. April 23 1874 aged 57. H. s. (marble border) Alice youngest daug. of John and Sarah Oram dep. Jan. 16 1875 aged 20. Marble cross, E.M.E.S. [Ellen Mary Emily Smith] B. Feb. 14 1846 died Jan. 18 1872. H. s. (marble) In mem. a beloved husband, Thomas Clatworthy dep. August 7 1882 in his 61st year. There are many graves on this plot without tombs.

Some, however, have *cards* and wreaths, viz., Benjamin Hilton dep. March 15 1883 aged 33. Charles Hare dep. Nov. 16 1881 aged 61. Emma Whitelock dep. March 12 1882 aged 51. Fredrick Collison dep. Nov. 21 1883 in his 56th year. Charlotte Baynes dep. Nov. 12 1883 aged 73. George, son of Henry and Hannah Wicks, dep. March 30 1884 aged 27. John Alexander Maynard dep. Sept. 17 1875 aged 30. With this cluster is the grave of Harriet Lane, who was murdered by Henry Wainwright, in 1875. One centre plot is nearly filled with children, and contains only one memorial stone. H. s. (small) Emily Sedgal, child of Thomas and Mary Sedgal. dep. Dec. 10 1869.

CENTRE PLOT WEST OF EPISCOPAL MORTUARY CHAPEL.

Cards, Willie, son of William and Ann Cole, dep. Jan. 12 1883 aged 1yr. 4mths. *Card*, Harry, child of Harry and Mary Shelton, dep. May 24 1883 aged 2yrs. 9mths. *Card*, Esther, wife of Charles Speller, dep. Oct. 8 1883 aged 49. *Card*, Mary Eliza Beth Bauks dep. 7 March 1882 aged 6yrs. 7mths. Cross, A. W. A. 2 yrs. 7 mths. Another, L. A. D. no date. Stone Cross no name, 1 May 1874, 18 May 1874. A splendid marble column with cross, Alice wife of Hubert Gough and daug. of Charles Lee dep. July 24 1881 aged 29. (Family Grave) H. s. (marble border) H. s. E. Jana Warton Lee obit Junii XX A. s.—MDCCCLXXI annos nata LI. H. s. (low marble border) Eliza Slater "Auntie" dep. Feb 2 1881. H. s. (marble border) Robert Mills dep. 3 June 1876. Also Hannah Vince wife of the above dep. June 4 1870, aged 56. H. s. (within the same border) Harriet Elizabeth daug. of Thomas and Harriet Mills of Leyton dep. 14 Oct. 1882 in her 17th year. Marble Cross W. T. Wakefield, Bur. March 31. 1884.

CENTRE PLOT WEST OF DISSENTERS MORTUARY CHAPEL.

H. s. (small) Charles Percy Holmes dep. June 22 1877 aged 10 weeks. *Curd*, Mary Flood dep. Nov. 17 1883 aged 2yrs 7mths. H. s. (marble border) William Webster B. March 2 1799 died Sept 30 1883 Also Harriett Webster his wife B. April 27 1800 died Feb. 28 1882. H. s. (small) Minnie Phillips child of Rutland and Emma Phillips dep. 21 Sept 1874 aged 6. Small cross E. L. T. This plot is nearly filled with the remains of children.

CENTRE PLOT EAST OF DISSENTERS MORTUARY CHAPEL.

Granite tomb (palisade) Mr Thomas Smith dep. Dec. 9 1867 aged 64 Also Henry son of the above died at Hong Kong China Dec. 25 1863 aged 23, Buried in the Cemetery there, Within the same enclosure is a marble Body Stone to the memory of the late Dr. Brown of this parish—John Christian Brown, B. April 26 1791 died Dec 15 1871. *In Cruce Salus*. H. s. (granite with palisade) Elizabeth wife of David Ramsay dep. Feb 21 1871 aged 44, also David Ramsay dep. August 22 1872 aged 50. Marble cross, Maria wife of John Ashcombe dep. 23 Oct. 1879. Also James Eisdell son of John and Maria Ashcombe dep. 2 Feb. 1870. H. s. Margaret Findlay Connell dep. April 12 1867 aged 4yrs. 3mths. Also Elizabeth Crawford Connell dep. August 19 1870 aged 1yr. 3mths. Also Jane Anderson Connell dep. August 30 1870 aged 10 weeks. H. s. (border). Mary Champness wife of William Hancorn Champness dep. August 9 1870 aged 55. Also William Hancorn Champness dep. June 29 1876 aged 59. Stone cross, Susan Jane Randell dang. of John and Kezia Randell dep. Sept. 30 1871 aged 26. H. s. Elizabeth wife of Mr George Horner dep.

April 7 1869 aged 45. H. s. Henry Walker dep. July 19 1868 aged 55. Marble border family grave of Mr John Hanchet stone mason of this parish. H. s. Mrs Sarah Carr wife of Mr Charles Carr dep. August 26 1865 aged 53. Also James Carr son of the above dep. Oct. 23 1865 aged 17. H. s. Susanna daug. of George and Ann Rebecca Eversfield dep. Feb. 21 1864 aged eleven months. H. s. Elizabeth wife of Mr Samuel Knowler dep. 13 June 1865 aged 66. Also Mr Samuel Knowler dep. August 21 1870 aged 71. H. s. James Askew dep. Nov. 28 1864 aged 24. H. s. Ann Lycett dep. March 26 1868 aged 52. Card, Ann Read dep. April 1872. H. s. Susanna wife of James Carr dep. Jan. 14 1868 aged 57. H. s. Ann Maria wife of Mr William Carr dep. Dec. 22 1868 aged 72. Also Mr William Carr Church Clerk and Sexton 58 years dep. Feb. 8 1875 aged 79. H. s. Sophia wife of Daniel Read dep. Sept. 26 1869 aged 64. Also Daniel Read dep. 9 June 1870 aged 56. H. s. Edward John Rapley dep. August 13 1871 aged 26. Marble cross Emma wife of Jonathan Stamp dep. Nov. 1 1863 aged 36. H. s. William Champness dep. May 29 1862 aged 76. H. s. Harriet Hampton wife of Jonas Hampton dep. August 30 1862 aged 62. Also Jonas Hampton her husband dep. Feb. 8 1873 aged 74. H. s. Abraham Walden dep. Oct. 30 1872 aged 69. Also James Thomas son of the above dep. April 25 1845 aged 3 (interred in the churchyard). Also Herbert Albert son of the above dep. July 19 1881 aged 28. H. s. Mary Rogers wife of John Rogers dep. July 21 1863 aged 49. H. s. Thomas Boards, B. Nov. 24 1797 died June 15 1860. H. s. Mrs Jane Hicks second wife of William Hicks dep. Dec. 9 1855 aged 59 (brought from the churchyard). The second body interred in the cemetery. Also Mr William Hicks dep. May 13 1862 aged 68. H. s. Mr Henry Quare Alger dep. May 21 1857 aged 58. H. s. Mr John Allen dep. Dec. 13 1848 aged 75


(buried in the churchyard). Also Mrs Ann Allen dep. 28 May 1860 aged 88. Mrs Mary Ann Waters dep. 28 August 1857 aged 27. H. s. Fanny Hudson sister of Mrs John Turnham dep. August 24 1860 aged 19. H. s. Annie Phipps dang. of Joseph and Mary Phipps dep. August 26 1871 aged 3 months. Mr William Liles Hayden dep. August 6 1869 aged 36.

H. s. (marble border) George Mason of Princes Farm dep. April 17 1871 aged 57, also Albert Charles son of the above dep. Oct. 5 1882 aged 26. H. s. (palisade) James Reeves dep. 17 June 1870 aged 49, also Mary Ann Reeves wife of the above dep. 29 Dec 1883 aged 64. H. s. Mrs Mary Harwood third wife of Mr George Harwood dep. August 31 1868 aged 90. H. s. Mrs Mary Strong wife of Richard Strong dep. Oct. 16 1863 aged 78, also Mr Richard Strong dep. 5 May 1864. Body Stone, Stephen Kent dep. Sept. 9 1863 aged 50, also Alfred William Kent dep. Feb. 19 1884 aged 35. H. s. Elizabeth daug. of William and Sarah Skinner dep. 25 Jan. 1863 aged 2yrs. 7weeks 2days. Also William Gilbert son of the above dep. 23 Oct. 1872 aged 1yr. 3mths. 14days. H. s. Sarah Webb wife of James Webb dep. 26 April 1866 aged 75. Large marble tomb with sepulchral urn. Family vault of Mr James Allsup of this parish 1865. Miss Pamela Allsup 4th daug. of James and Pamela Allsup B. 5 June 1810 died August 4 1865. Mr James Allsup B. 29 Jan. 1770 died 7 Jan. 1832, and Mrs Pamela Allsup wife of the above B. 1 March 1769 died 22 April 1845, also Mr William Allsup son of the above, B. 26 March 1800 died 12 Oct. 1845. All lie interred in the Churchyard. Miss Jessie Allsup daug. of the late Mr William Allsup, B. 8 Nov. 1829 died 2 June 1861. Large Body Stone surmounted by a cross, Isabella Aune Hudson widow of Nathaniel Hudson Barrister at Law, B. Oct. 1774 died March 8 1861, also Isabella Aune

Davies wife of John Speed Davies J.P. daug. of Nathaniel Hudson, B. Nov. 25 1801 died Sept. 22 1877, also John Speed Davies J.P. eldest son of the late Thomas Lewis Owen Davies, B. Oct. 1 1789 died Jan. 17 1880. H. s. Maria Magray dep. Nov. 10 1862 aged 65. H. s. Mr William Dyer dep. 28 Dec. 1858 aged 62, also Mrs Susannah Dyer his wife, dep. 20 April 1864 aged 71, also Eliza Dyer daug. of the above, dep. 8 Feb. 1855 (interred in the churchyard) aged 31. H. s. Mr Thomas Ricketts dep. 19 July 1858 aged 74. *Cards.* Mrs Rebecca Maynard Pegrum dep. Nov. 20 1872 aged 35. Priscilla Sarah Muggleston dep. Feb. 6 1876 aged 6. Mary Ann Blake dep. Sept. 1 1868 aged 29, also Henry Blake dep. Nov. 1 1868 aged 4 months. Harry Newton dep. Jan. 15 1878 aged 24. John Knight Tointon dep. 14 Dec. 1879 aged 16 and eleven months. Thomas Pearman dep. March 17 1882 aged 31.



PARADISE ROW BURIAL GROUND.

HE same Act of Parliament passed in 1854 "to amend the laws concerning the burial of the dead in England beyond the limits of the metropolis," which caused the Abbey Church and churchyard (except the *New Ground*) to be closed against interments, closed also the Paradise Row Chapel burial ground.

From the early half of the 17th century the *Friends* or Quakers buried their dead in their own ground, at the rear of their Meeting House in Quaker Lane (the demolition of which house I well remember), on which now stands the Old Boys' Schoolroom erected in 1844. Some years ago I witnessed the unearthing of a quantity of human bones by workmen engaged in digging near the foundation of the schoolroom. Several Quakers in early days were buried in the churchyard. The Quakers as a body appear to have kept no record of the burial of their dead in this parish. They met for worship in Waltham Abbey as far back as 1654, when the founder of the sect, George Fox, preached, and when the rude Walthamites disturbed the service and broke the windows of the Meeting House.

At what exact time the Paradise Row burial ground was first opened I am not prepared to say, probably between 1760 and 1770. The oldest memorial stone is situated in the front of the chapel near the north porch and records the death of George Thompson, Jan. 5th 1770. The first pastor of the chapel, Mr John Arthur, was buried in the churchyard July 14 1762. His wife Susannah Arthur widow was also buried in

the churchyard April 24 1783. On March 30 1785 the church record states * to the effect that persons other than members of the church and their children should not be interred in the chapel ground without extra fees, viz., children 5s. adults 10s. 6d. This was no doubt on account of the smallness of the ground. The rules respecting burials were slightly modified in 1790. The chapel ground was enlarged in 1795. The present chapel was built in 1836, and in 1879 a new schoolroom was erected over the east end burial ground, when the old headstones were carefully removed and placed on the south side of the chapel.

H. s. Thomas Hull dep. March 2 1805 aged 65. Also Mrs Jane Hull wife of the above dep. 26 Oct. 1816 aged 69. H. s. Thomas Young late of Waltham Cross dep. Feb. 5th 1799 aged 75. H. s. Sarah Guinn dep. 21 Dec. 1783 aged 11mths. Also John Guinn dep. 14 March 1786 aged 1year 3mths. Also Fredrick Guinn dep. 19 Oct. 1792 aged 12years 11mths. H. s. Mr Simon Fowler dep. Sept. 20 1800 aged 76. Also Mary Fowler dep. Oct. 3 1806 aged 37. H. s. This stone is erected by James Carr to perpetuate the memory of Mary late his wife who was snatched away from him by the hand of death May 15 1811 aged 33. H. s. Sarah Whitebread daug. of Nathaniel and Sarah Whitebread dep. 6 March 1777 aged 7mths. H. s. Mrs Susanna Hull dep. April 4 1774 (stone defaced). H. s. Mr Stephen Leighton dep. Dec. 6 1801 aged 63 (deacon of this church 21 years). H. s. Mr John Carter dep. 4 March 1787 aged 84. Also Mrs Ann Carter his wife dep. 1780. H. s. Mr James Spratt dep. Oct. 27 1777 aged 26. H. s. Mr David Streeter dep. Feb. 15 1813 aged 48 (deacon of this church 11 years). Also Mrs Susanna

* I am obliquely indebted to the Rev. W. Jackson, pastor, for the loan of the church books of Paradise Row Chapel, which are full of interest.

Streeter his wife dep. June 20 1813 aged 45. H. s. Sarah Whitebread Webb wife of Mr Plantain Webb dang. of Josiah and Mary Whitebread dep. 13 March 1796.

Large square massive tomb with palisade. In a vault are deposited the remains of Elizabeth wife of Mr William Mason, Brewer of this town dep. 21 August 1784 aged 33, also William Mason Esq. of this town dep. 7 May 1820 aged 78. The tomb is ornamented with heraldic bearings of the family. H. s. Josiah Whitehead dep. 26 Sep. 1815 aged 75, also Mrs Frances Whitehead wife of the above. H. s. Susannah Young wife of Mr John Young of Loughton dep. 26 June 1770 aged 48, also Mr John Young husband (obliterated). H. s. Mrs Elizabeth Young wife of Mr Benjamin Young dep. 18 April 1825 aged 64. H. s. Sarah Dyer dep. Dec. 21 1851 aged 83 (she was in membership with the Baptist churches of this town 58 years). H. s. Mr Thomas Sadd dep. April 13 1843, aged 47. (This person was master worker in the Government Powder Mills and was killed by an explosion with six other townsmen). Also Mrs Mary Sadd wife of the above dep. 24 Feb. 1837. Also two of their children, Thomas, dep. April 12 1831 aged 4 and Elizabeth dep. Oct. 31 1830. H. s. Charles Streeter son of Charles and Amelia Streeter B. May 7 1808 died Aug. 19 the same year. Also Elizabeth Streeter sister of the above, B. Aug. 26 1809 dep. Feb. 11 1810. H. s. Mr Richard Gentry dep. 24 July 1834 aged 47 (many years deacon of Crossbrook meeting). Also Mrs Harriet Young dep. 20 April 1818 aged 50. H. s. Ann Bisset of this town dep. 6 Jan. 1810 aged 80. Also in the same grave Mrs Elizabeth Smith dep. Oct. 1815. H. s. Maria Spencer wife of Jabez Spencer dep. 7 Jan. 1820 aged 54. H. s. Elizabeth Strachn formerly wife of Jabez Spencer dep. 3 Jan. 1806. H. s. Mr John Carter Surgeon of this town dep. June 24 1816 aged 56. Also Mrs Ann Carter dep.

1820. H. s. Mr Peter Daniell (late of Bardfield, Essex, dep. Oct. 1st 1834 aged 65. H. s. Mrs Sarah Stammers late of Sudbury dep. Jan. 25 1810 aged 66. Also Mr John Stammers her husband dep. Feb. 25 1812 aged 73. H. s. Joanna Bisset wife of James Bisset pastor of the Baptist Church Hertford dep. 18 Sep. 1833 aged 62. H. s. George Eveleigh 6 years pastor of the Baptist Church in this place dep. March 1 1820 aged 36. Also Mrs Hannah Eveleigh his wife dep. Jan. 24 1824 aged 38. H. s. William Brackett 5 years pastor of this church dep. March 2 1802 aged 40. H. s. George son of Joseph and Alice Joanna Popplewell dep. 23 Feb. 1851 aged 9mths. (In front of the chapel.) Flat stone with mural slab in the wall (near the road) Samuel Hawes family grave 1806. (Defaced) Mrs Jane Hawes his wife dep. 24 Oct. 1796. H. s. Samuel Jackson dep. 14 Feb. 1839. H. s. Sarah wife of Samuel King Bland minister of Cheshunt dep. Dec. 2 1853 aged 28. Also Rebecca infant daug. of the above dep. Oct. 14 1853. H. s. Edward Pugh dep. 14 Oct. 1843 aged 73. Also of three infant children of Samuel Boys and Mercy Pugh and grandchildren of the above interred on the south side of this chapel. Samuel Boys dep. 19 July 1824 aged 44ys. Ebenezer dep. 17 August 1833 aged 1yr. 6mths. Albert dep. 30 April 1843 aged 1yr. 10mths. H. s. Walter Dendy dep. Oct. 29 1841 aged 72. Also William Dendy his son dep. 16 June 1851 aged 44. Also Ann Dendy relict of Walter Dendy dep. 3 March 1852 aged 75. Also Edward Edwards dep. 9 Sep. 1844 grandson of Walter and Ann.

H. s. John Bisset dep. April 21st 1799 aged 69. H. s. (low) George Thompson dep. Jan. 5th 1770 aged 18yrs. 10mths. H. s. This stone is erected by the Baptist Church at Waltham Abbey in testimony of their late friend and pastor Mr John Davis. The remainder of the inscription is obliterated. Mr John Davis died

June 11, 1795, aged 64. He was pastor of this church 31 years. H. s. Mary daug. John and Sarah Thompson of the Greenyard dep. Jan. 6 1819 aged 39. Also Mrs Sarah Thompson mother of the above dep. Jan. 4 1833 aged 71. Also Mr Urbane Thompson son of John and Sarah dep. March 4 1833. Also Mr John Thompson sen. dep. Jan. 24 1838 aged 84. Also Mr John Thompson dep. Feb. 15 1843 aged 51. A mural tablet inside of the chapel. In a vault beneath the north porch of this chapel lie the remains of the Rev. James Hargreaves, who was for 16 years pastor of the church assembling here. He was mainly instrumental in the erection of this house of God as well as of the British Schools in this town and for 20 years he was Hon. Secretary to the Society for the Promotion of Peace. Fell asleep 16th Sep. 1845 aged 77. Since this period until the closing of the ground the following persons have been buried in the chapel yard. Edwin Charles Wheble Bur. July 11 1846, 59. Thomas W. Tamkin Bur. July 11 1846. Maria Elizabeth Pugh Bur. Aug. 1 1846, 12. Edward Stroude Bur. Sep. 25 1846, 10mths. Ezra Pegrum Bur. March 24 1848, 3wks. 4days. Harriet Young of Hertford Bur. April 29 1848, 50. Mary Ann Hardy of Enfield Highway Bur. July 1 1849, 35. Frances Rowley Bur. Sep. 9 1849, 12. Paul Ebenezer Streeter Bur. Sep. 14 1849, 3mths. Frances Theodosia Light Bur Nov. 27 1849 81. Abraham Reeve Bur Jan. 18 1851 54. Elizabeth Reeve Bur Jan. 30 1851 55. Sarah Franks Bur March 10 1851 42. Arthur Henry Bailey of Waltham Cross Bur March 17 1851 4mths. 2wks. Susan Thompson Bur May 19 1851 54. Mary Elizabeth Diprose Bur May 29 1851 1yr. 5mths. Mary Ann Hardy of Enfield Highway Bur July 6 1851 59. Ann Vinicomb Bur Oct. 26 1851 1yr. 5mths. Henry James Cook Bur Nov. 19 1851 9wks. Betty Hargreaves Bur Dec. 19 1851 82. Sarah Campkin of Waltham Cross Bur

Feb. 11 1852 7. Sarah Parrott of Waltham Cross Bur Feb. 21 1852 4 days. Sarah Barker Bur June 20 1852 76. John Saunders of Enfield Bur July 2 1852 63. Lister Green of Enfield Lock Bur Nov. 7 1852 11wks. John Light Bur March 18 1853 78. John George Leader of Cheshunt Bur Oct. 10 1853 7. Joseph Linzell of Cheshunt Bur Nov. 13 1853 58. — Green Enfield Lock Bur Aug 20 1854 9 days. Joseph Ferguson Bur Feb. 14 1855 58. William Adams (Master worker of the Gunpowder Factory) Bur March 19 1855 66. Henry Owen Richardson Bur March 26 1855 10. Gertrude Mary Meadows of Waltham Cross Bur July 21 1855 13 days. Thomas Smith Bur July 28 1855 22. Albert Green of Enfield Lock Bur Sep. 1855. Ann Mumford Bur Jan. 19 1856 67. John Findlay Bur April 1856.

Paradise Row Baptist Chapel, Founded 1829. Registers—Births 1799-1818. Deaths 1770-1831. Burials 1836-1837. Wesleyan Chapel Sewardstone Street Founded—Registers. Births and Baptisms 1818-1837. The above extracts are from a printed list of Non-Parochial Registers and Records in the custody of the Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, Pursuant to Act 3 and 4 Vict. 92. Printed 1841.



GENTRY AND TRADESPEOPLE OF WALTHAM ABBEY

FIFTY YEARS AGO AND UPWARDS.



ANY of the old residents will doubtless remember the following names, viz.—
Post Office High Bridge Street, *Post Mistress* Eliza Allaup, three deliveries per day—
12 (noon), 2.45, and 7.15. In 1826 James Allaup was postmaster.

GENTRY AND CLERGY—Several persons I have noted as residents of the parish in 1826-7 to whose names I have appended the date. Allen Matthews, Esq., M.D., Fairmead, High Beech, William St. Julian Arabin, Esq., High Beech, R. E. Bazett, Esq., Sewardstone (1826), Mr John Ashcombe, Sewardstone (1826), W. Banbury, Esq., Warlies Park, Mrs Sarah Bazett, Sewardstone Lodge, Fred. Bury, Esq., St. Leonard's, Nazing, John J. Buttress, Esq., Sewardstone, Rev. John Lewis Capper, curate of Waltham Abbey, Right Hon. Sir George Cockburn, High Beech, E. Collins, Esq., Nazingbury, Beal B. Colvin, Esq., Monkham's, Newell Connop, jun., Esq., Honey Lands, J. H. Conyers, Esq., Copt Hall, Rev. James Hargreaves, Paradise Row, Rev. George Hood, Vicarage, Nazing, Mrs Davis (1826), William Drayson, Esq., Farm Hill (1826), Charles Gatfield, Esq., High Beech (1826), Phillip Goss, Esq., Gillwell House (1826), T. Kettlewell, Esq., Fairmead Lodge, George Lovell, Esq., George Jackson, Esq., Fairmead (1826), Mr Harrington (1826), James Gough, Esq., High Beech (1826), Robert B. Messenger,

Esq., High Beech, Col. Thomas Moody, High Bridge Street, Henry Leroux, Esq., Anstey House (1826), Mr Thomas Littler (1826), George Palmer, Esq., Nazing, John Parnell, Esq., Paradise Cottage, Paul Tatlock, Esq., High Beech (1826), Thomas Preston, Esq. (1826), Charles Preston, Esq., J.P., Sewardstone, Miss Harriet Preston, Capt. Fredk. Shearmear, Waltham Hall, Lady Silvester, D.M., Sewardstone, Thomas Smith, East end, Capt. Charles Sotheby, Manor House, High Beech, Mrs Hans Sotheby, Manor Cottage, High Beech, Francis Stevens, Esq., High Beech, Jefferys Taylor, Esq., Anstey House, High Beech, William Kent Thomas, Esq., Sewardstone, Thomas Uaborne, Esq., Gillwell House, Sewardstone, William Walford, Esq., High Beech, Miss Whitehead, Warlie Cottage, Mrs Mary Woollard, Market Place, James Wright, Esq., Powder Mill Lane, Rev. W. M. Whalley, Parsonage (1826), David Wilkie, Esq. (1826), Charles Wilks, Esq. (1826).

ACADEMIES AND SCHOOLS (1840) — Ann Gibbe (day) High Bridge Street; *Leverton School*, William Leggett, Master, Martha Leggett, Mistress; Edward Pugh (day) Sewardstone Street; Edward Tyler (day) High Bridge Street.

ATTORNEYS — James Allsup, Esq., High Bridge Street, John Jessopp, Esq. (1826), Joshua Jessopp, Esq., Thomas Augustus Jessopp, Esq. (1826), Joseph Jessopp, (and clerk to the magistrates) High Bridge Street, John Jessopp Parnell, Paradise Cottage.

AUCTIONEERS — Robert Kirkup Davis, Sun Street, Charles Pryor, Sun Street.

BAKERS — George Crean, Sun Street, William Hicks, Sun Street (1826), Daniel Paul (1826), Sewardstone Street, William Rattey (1826), Benjamin Walker (1826), Samuel Webb (1826), John Reed, Thomas Reed, William Reed, William Sayer (all in High Bridge Street).

BOOKSELLERS AND STATIONERS—John Brackett (& Library), Sun Street, James Ainsworth Marshall, High Bridge Street.

BOOT AND SHOE MAKERS—James Beckwith, Malting Yard, James Carr, Sun Street (1826), Robert Franks (1826), George Hunt, High Beech (1826), Charles Hunt, Green Yard, Eliz. Johnston (& toy dealer), Sun Street, James Larman, Sun Street, William Pegrum, Holy Field, John Upton (1826), Joseph Upton, Market Place, William Woodbridge, High Bridge Street.

BREWERS—Mr Young and Thomas Chatteris, Sun Street (1826), James Death (1826), Frances Death, Sun Street, W. & T. King, Nazing.

BRICKLAYERS—W. Sibthorp, Sun Street, T. Sinkwell, Sewardstone, William Wiggs, Sun Street.

BUTCHERS—Philip Cox (1826), Henry Littler (1826), Thomas Ricketts (1826), Harriet Bigg, High Bridge Street, Charles Carr, High Bridge Street, William Dugard, Market Place (1826), James Harkuett, High Beech, John Paine, Sun Street (1826), Charles Sibthorp, Sun Street, Richard Smith (1826), Esther Streeter (1826), Thomas Sinkwell, Sewardstone, Thomas Sturgeon, High Bridge Street, Jonathan Tyler (1826), Samuel Want (pork), Sewardstone Street (1826), John Watts, Sewardstone Street (1826).]

CARPENTERS, BUILDERS, AND UNDERTAKERS—John Mullins Clark,* High Bridge Street, Edward Franks, Sewardstone Street (1826), Richard and John Whitely, Church Street (1826).

* Mr J. M. Clark made a bronze medallion of the gunpowder explosion, April 13th, 1843. It is a very rough cast, representing portions of the bodies of the seven men who were killed, scattered in the air above the flames. The names of the killed are given on the border, with date, etc.

CHINA AND EARTHENWARE DEALERS—James Barwick, Market Place, Lydia Burrell, High Beech, Isaac James (& Glass), Market Place.

CHEMISTS AND DRUGGISTS—James Collins (1826), James Ainsworth Marshall (and Tea Dealer) High Bridge Street, Anthony Mayhew (and Dentist) Sun Street.

CLOTHES DEALERS—Elizabeth Anderson, Sun Street, William Dyer, High Bridge Street, Samuel Boys Pugh, Sun Street.

COAL AND CORN MERCHANTS—William Clark, High Bridge Street (1826), John Clayden, Nazing, Joshua Mitchell (1826), John Mitchell, Highbridge Street, Spencer Newman (1826), Thomas Smith, Market Place, William Webster (and Miller), Sun Street.

COAL DEALERS—Jeremiah Aylin, Sun Street (1826), Joseph Larman, Romeland, Peter Smith, High Bridge Street, John Woodbridge, Fountain Square.

CORN AND FLOWER DEALERS—Richard Bates, Sun Street (1826), Elizabeth Burgoyne (1826), James Carr, High Bridge Street, William Hicks, Sun Street, Edward Jones, High Bridge Street (1826), James Pegrum, Nazing, William Watson, Nazing, William Webster, Sun Street, John Wray, Sun Street.

FABRIERS in 1826—Thomas Cooke, William Cooke, Thomas Green, James Matthews, Sewardstone.

FIRE AND LIFE OFFICE AGENTS—*London*, John Mayhew (& stamp distributor), Sun Street; *Norwich Union*, Edward Cooper (1826), Anthony Woodrouffe, Sun Street; *Phoenix*, Richard Gentry (1826); *Phoenix* (fire) and *Pelican* (life), Charles Pryor, Sun Street; *Royal Exchange*, Philip Cox (1826).

FISHMONGERS—Henry Copperthwaite, Market Place, Joseph Turner, High Bridge Street.

FURNITURE BROKERS—James Beall, High Bridge Street, William Dyer, Sun Street.

GROCERS in 1826—John Allistone, James Barwick, Samuel Britton, James Burrell, High Beech, Walter Dendy, John Dixon, Joshua Goundry, William Hill, High Beech, John Light, Thomas Meeking (and tallow chandler), John Wood.

GROCERS & TEA DEALERS (Those marked thus * are also Cheesemongers. *See also Shopkeepers*)—James Barwick, Market Place, *William John Bates, Sun Street, Richard Benton, Nazing, Lydia Burrell, High Beech, John Mullins Clark, High Bridge Street, *Walter Dendy (tallow chandler), Sun-street, *Richard Imms, High Bridge Street, *Isaac James, Sun Street (old corner shop), *James Ricketts, Market Place, John Thompson (and tallow chandler), Green Yard, John Wood, High Bridge Street (now the publishing office of the *Weekly Telegraph*), John Wray, Sun Street.

ROYAL GUNPOWDER MANUFACTORY in 1826—Charles Wilks, store keeper, James Wright, deputy store keeper, Thomas Littler, first clerk, David Wilkie, second clerk, William Drayson engineer.

COMMERCIAL INNS—*The Cock*, Henry Quire Alger, High Bridge Street, *The Ship*, Frances Death, Sun Street.

IRONMONGERS AND BRAZIERS—John Pitcairn (1826), John Marsh, High Bridge Street, William Richardson (furnishing) Sun Street.

LINEN DRAPERS—William Buck, Market Place (1826), Edward Cooper (1826), Walter Dendy (& hatter), Richard Gentry (1826), Sun Street, James and Thomas Higge, Sun Street, Samuel Boys Pugh (& hatter), Sun Street (1826), William Sedgwick, Sun Street.

MALT AND HOP DEALERS AND MALTSTERS
—Thomas Chapman, Abbey Farm, Thomas Chatteris, Sun Street, Edward Jones, High Bridge Street, Joseph Upton, Market Place.

MILLINERS, AND DRESS AND STRAW HAT MAKERS—Eliza Allsup, High Bridge Street, Mary Barker, Market Place, Miriam Bigg, High Bridge Street, Sarah Clark, High Bridge Street, Mary Thompson, High Bridge Street, Harriet Wright, Green Yard.

PERFUMERS—Thomas Dench (and fishing tackle dealer), Market Place (1826), Matthew Law, Sun Street (1826).

PHYSICIAN—Matthew Allen (and private lunatic asylum), Fair Mead, and Leopard (Lippets) Hill Lodge, High Beech.

PLUMBERS, PAINTERS, AND GLAZIERS—Robert Copeland, Sun Street (1826), Edward Goff (1826), Sarah Goffe, Sun Street, Samuel Nicholls, High Bridge Street, Richard Rudge, High Bridge Street, William Smith (and paper-hanger), High Bridge Street.

SADDLERS—Mary Johnson, Sun Street (1826), Thomas Judd (1826), William Judd, Sun Street, Robert Phillipson, Sun Street.

SHOPKEEPERS AND DEALERS IN SUNDRIES
—Thomas Argent, Nazing, John Bride, Sewardstone, James Cook, Sun Street, John Light, Market Place, Joseph Mears, Nazing, James O'Briern, High Bridge Street.

SILK MANUFACTURERS (in 1826)—John Carr, Sewardstone, Forsyth and Lincoln, John Woolrich.

SILK THROWSTERS—John Josiah Buttress and Son, Sewardstone Mill.

SMITHS AND FARRIERS—Thomas Cook, Sun Street, Thomas Greatorex, High Beech, Thomas Green, Sun Street, Thomas Lowe, Nazing, Philip Powell, Sewardstone.

STONE MASONS—Aaron Hobson, High Bridge Street, Peter Smith, High Bridge Street.

SURGEONS—John Brown, Sun Street (1826), Frederick Hilton, Sun Street, Robert Hilton (to the Honourable Board of Ordnance, 1826), Sun Street, Charles Wheble (1826), Edwin Wheble, Romeland.

SURVEYORS—R. K. Davis, Sun Street, Charles Pryor, Sun Street.

TAILORS—James Allsup (1826), Charles Everett, Sun Street (1826), William Jersey (1826), William Phipps, Market Place (1826).

WATCH AND CLOCK MAKERS—William Ellison, High Bridge Street, John Horne, High Bridge Street (1826), John Pratt, Sewardstone Street (1826).

WHEELWRIGHTS—James Pegrum, Sewardstone Street (1826), John Worton (or Morton) Sun Street (1826).

MISCELLANEOUS (in 1826-7)—Thos. Austin, superintendent of the machinery of his Majesty's mills, George Beard, patten maker, Wm. Blenkins, stationer, Frederick Brown, confectioner, Frederick Brown, hatter, Thos. Chapman, maltster, John Clarke, fellmonger and leather breeches maker, John Corthorn, general broker, Thos. Couchman, furniture broker, Thos. King, market gardener, Wm. Littler and Sons, printers, High Bridge Street, Wm. Lynn, haberdasher, Thos. Pardoe, brush maker, Samuel Patston, basket maker, Peake and Davis, auctioneers and appraisers, Urbanus Thompson, tin plate worker and brazier.

MISCELLANEOUS (fifty years ago)—William Abrey, confectioner, Sun Street, Thomas Austin, superintendent of the machinery of the Government Flour Mills, High Bridge Street, George Beard, clog and patten maker, Sun Street, Thomas Boards, bottle dealer, Market Place,

William Carr, parish clerk, Churchyard, David Carter, greengrocer High Bridge Street, John Clark, fellmonger, glover and tawer, High Bridge Street, James Cook, cow leech and farrier, Sun Street, Durnford and Co., pin manufacturers, Rome Land, John Mathlingham, supervisor, Sewardstone Street (Excise Office, Ship Inn, Sun Street), Thomas King, market gardener, Churchyard, Edmond Littler, silk printer, High Bridge Street, George Lovell, store keeper, (Small Arms, Enfield Lock), High Bridge Street, John Mayhew, register of births and deaths, Sun Street, William Maynard, umbrella maker and toy dealer, Churchyard, Thomas Pardoe, brush and patten maker, High Bridge Street (he had a day school, top room, Quaker Lane), John Rapley, timber merchant, High Bridge Street, James Rowley, sausage maker, High Bridge Street, James Smith, parish clerk, Nazing, Ebenezer Thompson, printer and bookbinder, Sewardstone Street, Henry Thompson, pattern designer, High Bridge Street, John Turner, basket maker, William Ware, sawyer, Fountain Square.

INNS AND PUBLIC HOUSES (in 1826-7)—*Angel*, Jeremiah Aylin, *Cock* (and Excise Office), Thomas Smith, *Green Dragon*, Thomas Pegram, *Green Man*, Thomas Ricketts, *Greyhound*, John Reffell, *Harp*, Isaac Baker, *King's Arms*, Wm. Clark, *King's Oak*, Joshua Nichols, High Beech, *New Inn*, Thomas Davis, *Red Lion*, Wm. Argent, *Royal Oak*, R. Barrett, Sewardstone, *Ship*, James Death, *Sun*, Joshua Larman, *Three Compasses*, Wm. Kennerley, *Three Tuns*, Wm. Woodbridge, *White Horse*, Fanny Smith, *White Lion*, Wm. Archer.

PUBLIC HOUSES (fifty years ago)—*Coach and Horses*, John Clayden, Nazing, *Crooked Billet*, William Watson, Nazing, *Crown*, George and Thomas Want, Broxbourne Bridge, Nazing, *Green Dragon*, Mary Hasler, Market Place,

Green Man, Elijah Fordham, *Farm Hill*, *Greyhound*, John Reffell, *Sun Street*, *Harp*, Isaac Baker, *Market Place*, *King Harold Head*, Richard Benton, *Nazing*, *King's Arms*, William Clark, *High Bridge Street*, *King's Oak*, James Phillipson, *High Beech*, *New Inn*, Richard Tuckwell, *Sun Street*, *Owl*, John King, *Lippets Hill*, *Red Lion*, William Argent, *Market Place*, *Royal Oak*, Thomas Sinkwell, *Sewardstone*, *Sun*, Joseph Larman, *Sun Street*, *Three Compasses*, William Kennerley, *Sewardstone Street*, *Three Tuns*, John Carr, *Market Place*, *White Horse*, Fanny Smith, *Sun Street*, *White Lion*, William Perry Warner, *Sun Street*.

ROYAL GUNPOWDER WORKS (fifty years ago)—Commanding Engineer, Col. Thomas Moody; Deputy Storekeeper, James Wright, Esq.; Superintendent of the Machinery, Thomas Austin; Master Worker, Hugh Jones; First Clerk, Thomas Littler; Second Clerk, David Wilkie; Clerk of the Works, John Baker.

STAGE COACHES TO LONDON (in 1826)—Thos. Davis, from the *New Inn*, every morning at eight, to the *Four Swans*, *Bishopsgate Street*, returning at half-past six in the evening.

COACHES TO LONDON (fifty years ago)—John Pratten's, from *Sun Street*, calling at the *Cock*, *High Bridge Street*, every morning at eight, except Sunday, when it called at six in the morning, and five in the evening.

CARRIER TO LONDON—Fanny Elizabeth Presland, from the *White Horse*, *Sun Street*, every Monday, Tuesday, and Friday.

CONVEYANCE BY WATER TO LONDON—William Clark's, John Mitchell's, and William Webster's Barges, from their wharfs, *High Bridge Street*, three times a week.

ITEMS OF LOCAL INTEREST (of a more recent date)—The Great Eastern Railway was opened to Waltham and Broom's Barn September 10th,

1840. It was then called "The London and Essex Railway," then "The North|Eastern Railway," then "Eastern Counties," and now "The Great Eastern Railway."

TURNPIKES—In olden times Waltham Abbey had its Turnpike. The Cheshunt Turnpikes were abolished November 1st, 1872. One gate was situated near Trinity Church, Cheshunt, the other adjoining the Almshouses beyond Waltham Cross on the London Road.

WALTHAM CROSS, or Eleanor Cross—This memorial was restored in 1834, and requires immediate attention.

MARSH LAND—In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, portions of the Marsh and Town Mead were cut for hay. The whole of Waltham Abbey Marsh originally contained 400 acres; this included Cheshunt Marsh, which was then not divided by the river Lea, and was designated Waltham Marsh, causing many hot disputes between the two parishes. The parish of Waltham held Honey Lane Common, Broomstick Hall Common, and land connected with Town Mead, not recognised now as parochial property. Waltham Abbey Marsh contains 59a. 3r. 4p.; All Marsh, 28a. 3r. 36p.; Edmondsey, purchased by the Government, 32a.; Town Mead, 52a.; Great Hoppit, 13a. 2r. 12p.; Little Hoppit, 2a. 2r. 28p. These Hoppits now belong to the Government. The land occupied by the river Lea and towing path, 6a. 1r. 30p., exclusive of ditch taken at half a rod wide, 3r. 13p., making a total of 7a. 1r. 5p. The Cut opened in 1770 takes its rise from "Ives Ferry," co. Herts, where it is supplied from the old river Lea. In the year 1772 it was proposed to make a canal from Moorfields to Waltham Abbey for £52,495. This canal was to be 60 feet wide, 4½ feet deep, and terminating in a bason 400 feet long by 200 feet broad. This project was never effected from the opposition it met with in Parliament

consequent on private interest. Ramney Mead Lock and Cut were opened September 10, 1864. John Want was Lockkeeper at the time. The incorporations of the river Lea occurred in 1869. Some state that the Lea was made navigable *circa* A.D. 1424, but I presume it was used for small barges long before that period.

RECENT IMPROVEMENTS—Fountain in the Romeland, and pump in Greenfield Street; the widening of Clark's bridge; the removal of the sewage works to the south east of Town Mead, after a long litigation and much expense; the making of tar path (Oct. 1884) on the causeway bank leading to the old small Lea bridge, which bridge should now be widened. The Agricultural Show was held in Waltham Abbey, June 4th and 5th, 1885.

THE END.

WALTHAM ABBEY:
COWING, STEAM PRINTER, "WEEKLY TELEGRAPH" OFFICE,
HIGHBRIDGE STREET.

2

